

Checklist of the Liverworts and Hornworts of New Caledonia

Author(s): Louis Thouvenot , S.Robbert Gradstein , Anders Hagborg , Lars Söderström & Jacques Bardat

Source: Cryptogamie, Bryologie, 32(4):287-390. 2011.

Published By: Association des Amis des Cryptogames

URL: <http://www.bioone.org/doi/full/10.7872/cryb.v32.iss4.2011.287>

BioOne (www.bioone.org) is a nonprofit, online aggregation of core research in the biological, ecological, and environmental sciences. BioOne provides a sustainable online platform for over 170 journals and books published by nonprofit societies, associations, museums, institutions, and presses.

Your use of this PDF, the BioOne Web site, and all posted and associated content indicates your acceptance of BioOne's Terms of Use, available at www.bioone.org/page/terms_of_use.

Usage of BioOne content is strictly limited to personal, educational, and non-commercial use. Commercial inquiries or rights and permissions requests should be directed to the individual publisher as copyright holder.

Checklist of the liverworts and hornworts of New Caledonia¹

Louis THOUVENOT^a, S.Robbert GRADSTEIN^b, Anders HAGBORG^c,
Lars SÖDERSTRÖM^d & Jacques BARDAT^b

^a11, rue Saint-Léon, 66000 Perpignan, France

^bMuseum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Département Systématique et Évolution,
UMR 7205, CP 39, 57 rue Cuvier, 75231 Paris Cedex 05, France

^cDepartment of Botany, The Field Museum, 1400 South Lake Shore Drive,
Chicago, IL 60605–2496, U.S.A.

^dDepartment of Biology, Norwegian University of Science and Technology,
7491 Trondheim, Norway

Abstract – The present checklist of the liverworts and hornworts of New Caledonia is a sequel to the recent catalogue of the mosses and accepts 464 species and 18 infraspecific taxa, in 104 genera and 39 families. In addition, 32 species are doubtful records of New Caledonia and 52 species are excluded. The hepatic flora of New Caledonia is more similar to that of Indomalesia than of Australasia, which may be explained by the predominantly tropical climate of New Caledonia. The composition of the flora is considered the result of a long history of dispersal and speciation events since 37 Ma. Endemism of liverworts and hornworts of New Caledonia is between 13% (confirmed endemics, treated in recent revision or monographs) and 39% (confirmed and potential endemics). The latter figure is the same as for mosses. One genus of liverworts, *Meinungeria* (Lepidoziaceae), is endemic to New Caledonia. *Cheilolejeunea xanthocarpa*, *Mastigolejeunea indica* and *Microlejeunea lunulatiloba* are reported as new to New Caledonia. The new name *Cololejeunea aurantia* (Tixier) Thouvenot comb. nov. (for *Jovetastella aurantia* Tixier) is proposed. *Mastigobryum integristipulum* Steph. ex Paris and *Mastigobryum luxurians* Steph. ex Paris are new synonyms of *Bazzania vittata* (Gottsche) Trevis. *Chiloscyphus longifissus* Steph. ex Paris is reduced to a synonym of *Heteroscyphus grandiflorus* (Steph.) Hürl. and *Eulejeunea aloba* Steph. ex Paris is referred to *Lejeunea alobifolia* H.A. Mill.

Anthocerophyta / Australasia / biodiversity / endemism / floristics / Indomalesia / Marchantiophyta / Pacific region

Résumé – Après la publication d'une checklist des mousses il s'avérait indispensable d'en établir une pour les hépatiques et les anthocérotes. La liste des taxons valides contient 464 espèces et 18 taxons infraspécifiques, répartis en 104 genres et 39 familles. De plus, 32 espèces dont la présence est douteuse en Nouvelle Calédonie sont recensées et 52 sont exclues. Une comparaison avec les flores des régions voisines montre une affinité avec la région Indomalésienne prédominante par rapport à l'Australasie, à mettre en parallèle avec la similitude des caractères climatiques. La composition floristique actuelle est le résultat des effets combinés de la colonisation à partir des terres emergées environnantes et de la

1. We dedicate this paper to Dr. Hans Hürlimann in recognition of his major contribution to the hepaticology of New Caledonia.

spéciation sur place pendant 37 MA. Le taux d'endémisme, plus faible que pour les plantes vasculaires, est évalué en fonction de la robustesse des données entre 13 % (endémiques confirmées, prises en compte dans des révisions récentes) et 39 % (confirmées et potentielles). Ce dernier taux est identique à celui des mousses. Au niveau générique, seul *Meinungeria* (Lepidoziaceae) reste endémique de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Trois espèces sont nouvellement rapportées du territoire : *Cheilolejeunea xanthocarpa*, *Mastigolejeunea indica* et *Microlejeunea lunulatiloba*. Le nouveau nom *Cololejeunea aurantia* (Tixier) Thouvenot comb. nov. est proposé pour *Jovetastella aurantia*. Quatre noms invalides publiés par Paris sont réduits en synonymie : *Mastigobryum integristipulum* Steph. ex Paris et *Mastigobryum luxurians* Steph. ex Paris avec *Bazzania vittata* (Gottsche) Trevis., *Chiloscyphus longifissus* Steph. ex Paris avec *Heteroscyphus grandiflorus* (Steph.) Hürl. et *Eulejeunea aloba* Steph. ex Paris avec *Lajeunea alo bifolia* H.A. Mill.

Anthocerotophyta / anthocérotes / Australasie / biodiversité / bryophytes / endémisme / hépatiques / Indomalésie / Marchantiophyta / phytogéographie / région Pacifique

INTRODUCTION

The French Oversea Territory New Caledonia is a South Western Pacific archipelago of 18,575 km², including the main island *Grande Terre* and the smaller *Île des Pins*, *Îles Bélep*, *Îles Chesterfield* and *Îles Loyauté*. It is generally considered a major hot spot of biodiversity and has about 3700 recorded indigenous species of seed plants of which 62.8% are endemic (Myers *et al.*, 2000; Heads, 2008). Historical and ecological factors such as its old age including early separation from Gondwanaland and final emergence since 37 Ma, the very long shape of the main island, the presence of a large southern ultramafic massif and isolated smaller ones toward the North, and the marked contrast between leeward and windward sides, should be the main causes for the high biodiversity of New Caledonia (Grandcolas *et al.*, 2008). Evaluation and conservation of the rich biodiversity of the region requires detailed information on the spatial distribution of the various taxonomic groups. As to the bryophyte flora of New Caledonia, the literature is extensive but very scattered. Checklists have been published for mosses (Pursell & Reese, 1982; Thouvenot & Bardat, 2010) but not recently for liverworts and hornworts. Like for other regions, “the vastly scattered liverwort literature remains a considerable obstacle to the study of species richness, patterns and process of diversity, and conservation” (Von Konrat *et al.*, 2008a).

New Caledonian bryophytes have been studied since the mid 19th century. The first collections were made by Frederick Strange in 1853, Eugène Vieillard during 1855-1867 and Emile Deplanche during 1855-1867 (Morat, 2010). Work on the flora has been more intensive during the first half of 20th century. With respect to liverworts and hornworts, large amounts of material were gathered by Auguste and Louise Le Rat, Marius Etesse and Éloy-Isidore Franc, who sent their collections for identification to E. Bescherelle, I. Thériot and E.G. Paris. The latter forwarded his specimens to F. Stephani who described numerous new species from New Caledonia in his *Species Hepaticarum* (Stephani, 1998-1924). As early as 1871, W. Mitten described many new species collected by Strange in *Île des Pins* (Mitten, 1873).

During the mid and late 20th century two major expeditions have brought important new data: the 1950-1952 French-Swiss expedition of Marcel G. Baumann-Bodenheim, André Guillaumin and Hans Hürlimann with bryophyte collections identified mainly by Hürlimann (1960-1998), and the 1982 Japanese

expedition of Zennosuke Iwatsuki and Naofumi Kitagawa (Iwatsuki & Kitagawa, 1985). Further papers on the liverworts and hornworts of New Caledonian were published by Pearson (1922), Jovet-Ast (1949), Herzog (1953), Mizutani (1964), Tixier (1968-1986), Váňa (1970, 1975), Engel (1975), Hattori (1976-1986), Yamada (1985), Schuster (1985, 1997) and Müller (2007). In addition, numerous details on New Caledonian taxa appeared in the vast taxonomic literature on tropical and Australasian liverworts and hornworts (see bibliography). In spite of the wealth of published data, many unidentified materials from New Caledonia are being kept in the herbaria.

A first compilation of the published records of New Caledonian hepaticas was presented in the checklist of Pacific liverworts and hornworts by Miller *et al.* (1983). A total of 541 species of liverworts and hornworts, in 106 genera and 40 families (Miller & Whittier, 1990), were reported for New Caledonia. This list has remained the only reference to date for New Caledonian liverworts and hornworts, yet has now become outdated due to the numerous taxonomic changes that have occurred in the last decades. Moreover, the list suffers from an excessive number of unverifiable or uncertain records. Kitagawa (1983b) published a brief list of the genera of liverworts and hornworts occurring on New Caledonia, and mentioned the occurrence of 449 species, including 217 endemics, in 94 genera and 32 families (Kitagawa, 1983b). More recently, Streimann (2000) mentioned a total of 468 species including nearly 210 endemics.

The French biodiversity program ANR-BIONEOCAL allowed the first author to collect bryophytes in New Caledonia in 2008. In the framework of these collecting activities, a new checklist of the liverworts and hornworts of New Caledonia has been compiled. The present work is a sequel to the recent checklist of the mosses of New Caledonia (Thouvenot & Bardat, 2010).

METHODS AND PRESENTATION

The present checklist is based on a compilation of all the published records of species and infraspecific taxa of liverworts and hornworts from New Caledonia. Important sources of information were the library of the Natural History Museum of Paris, especially of the Cryptogamy laboratory, and the ELPT database (von Konrat *et al.*, 2010a). The format of the present checklist follows that of the latter database. Accordingly, confidence levels are provided for each taxon, as follows (Söderström *et al.*, 2010; Von Konrat *et al.*, 2010a):

? = problem with the taxon name (invalid, illegitimate, orphaned)

* = serious doubts about the value of the taxon

** = probably a good taxon, but not studied critically in the framework of a recent revision or monograph

*** = good taxon as currently understood, studied in the framework of a recent revision or monograph.

As in the recent checklist for Java (Söderström *et al.*, 2010), a distinction in the species lists is made between primary references (providing details on specimens and/or exact localities) and secondary ones (lacking details). Primary references are in bold face and secondary ones in normal font. “Both as...” or “all as...” in citation of names indicates that the author used the respective name(s)

in both or all publications; “also...” means that the author(s) used the accepted name in addition to another name.

No attempt has been made to examine the specimens of the published records and verify the identifications. Types are cited based on the literature, including protogues, revisions, monographs and the *Index Hepaticarum*. Nomenclature follows the latest taxonomic opinions as much as possible and author abbreviations are according to the International Plant Names Index (<http://www.ipni.org/index.html>, adapted from Brummitt & Powell, 1992). Invalid and illegitimate names, taxa doubtfully present in New Caledonia, erroneous records, and synonyms are listed separately. The list of synonyms only contains names used for New Caledonia.

The following abbreviations are used for parts of New Caledonia: PN = *Province Nord* (northern part of the main island), including *Îles Bélep*; PS = *Province Sud*; IP = *Île des Pins*; IL = *Îles Loyauté*. Entries without abbreviations indicate a lack of precise locality information in the cited references. No data were found for *Îles Chesterfield*.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The present checklist accepts 482 names for 464 species and 18 infraspecific taxa of liverworts and hornworts recorded for New Caledonia, in 104 genera and 39 families (Table 1; Fig. 1). This includes 468 liverworts (99 genera, 36 families) and 14 hornworts (5 genera, 3 families). In addition, 32 species are doubtful records of New Caledonia and 52 species are excluded records. Area-based species richness, calculated based on 10,000 km² areas, is 260 and places New Caledonia among the richest liverwort areas of the world together with New Zealand, Japan and Costa Rica (Von Konrat *et al.*, 2008a). The number pales, however, by 320+ species recorded from an area of only about 10 km² in the Andes of southern Ecuador (Gradstein *et al.*, 2007). *Cheilolejeunea xanthocarpa*, *Mastigolejeunea indica* et *Microlejeunea lunulatiloba* are reported new to New Caledonia. The following four invalid names are reduced to synonymy: *Mastigobryum integristipulum* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania vittata* (Gottsche) Trevis.; *Mastigobryum luxurians* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania vittata* (Gottsche) Trevis., *Chiloscyphus longifissus* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Heteroscyphus grandiflorus* (Steph.) Hürl and *Eulejeunea aloba* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Lejeunea alo bifolia* H.A. Mill. Because *Jovetastella* is now a synonym of *Cololejeunea* and the name *Jovetastella aurantia* Tixier has apparently never been formally transferred, the following new combination is proposed:

Cololejeunea aurantia (Tixier) Thouvenot, **comb. nov.** (Basionym: *Jovetastella aurantia* Tixier, *Cryptogamie, Bryol. Lichénol.* 3: 29. 1982).

Floristic comparison

Comparisons between the hepatic flora of New Caledonia and other areas are shown in Figs. 2 and 3. With regard to percentages of species shared with New Caledonia relative to the total number recorded (Fig. 2), highest floristic similarity is with the Fiji islands (44.8%), followed by Sulawesi (35.7%), Java (30.3%), Western Melanesia (20.5%) and Australia (15.3%). The East African island

Table 1. Systematic synopsis of the genera and families of liverworts and hornworts of New Caledonia. Classification of hornworts follows Stotler & Crandall-Stotler (2005), that of liverworts Crandall-Stotler *et al.* (2009).

ANTHOCEROTOPHYTA

Anthocerotaceae	<i>Dendroceros</i>
<i>Anthoceros</i>	<i>Megaceros</i>
<i>Folioceros</i>	

Dendrocerotaceae

Notothyladaceae	<i>Phaeoceros</i>
------------------------	-------------------

MARCHANTIOPHYTA

Class HAPLOMITRIOPSIDA

Order TREUBIALES	Order CALOBRYALES
------------------	-------------------

Treubiaceae	Haplomitriaceae
<i>Treubia</i>	<i>Haplomitrium</i>

Class MARCHANTIOPSIDA

Order MARCHANTIALES	<i>Reboulia</i>
---------------------	-----------------

Marchantiaceae	Ricciaceae
<i>Marchantia</i>	<i>Riccia</i>

Aytoniaceae	Dumortieraceae
<i>Asterella</i>	<i>Dumortiera</i>
<i>Plagiochasma</i>	

Class JUNGERMANNIOPSIDA

Subclass PELLIIDEAE

Order FOSSOMBRONIALES	<i>Hymenophyton</i>
-----------------------	---------------------

Fossombroniaceae	Pallaviciniaceae
<i>Fossombronia</i>	<i>Pallavicinia</i>
Order PALLAVICINIALES	<i>Podomitrium</i>

Hymenophytaceae	<i>Syphyogyna</i>
------------------------	-------------------

Subclass METZGERIIDEAE

Order PLEUROZIALES	<i>Metzgeria</i>
--------------------	------------------

Pleuroziaceae	Aneuraceae
<i>Pleurozia</i>	<i>Aneura</i>
Order METZGERIALES	<i>Lobatiriccardia</i>

Metzgeriaceae	<i>Riccardia</i>
----------------------	------------------

Subclass JUNGERMANNIIDEAE

Order PORELLALES	<i>Frullania</i>
------------------	------------------

Porellaceae	Jubulaceae
<i>Porella</i>	<i>Jubula</i>
Goebeliellaceae	Lejeuneaceae
<i>Goebeliella</i>	<i>Acrolejeunea</i>
Radulaceae	<i>Archilejeunea</i>
<i>Radula</i>	<i>Caudalejeunea</i>
Frullaniaceae	<i>Cheilolejeunea</i>
	<i>Chondriolejeunea</i>

<i>Cololejeunea</i>	Plagiochilaceae
<i>Colura</i>	<i>Acrochila</i>
<i>Dendrolejeunea</i>	<i>Chiastocaulon</i>
<i>Diplasiolejeunea</i>	<i>Plagiochila</i>
<i>Drepanolejeunea</i>	<i>Plagiochilion</i>
<i>Harpalejeunea</i>	
<i>Hygrolejeunea</i>	
<i>Lejeunea</i>	Adelanthaceae
<i>Lepidolejeunea</i>	<i>Pseudomarsupidium</i>
<i>Leptolejeunea</i>	
<i>Lopholejeunea</i>	Jamesoniellaceae
<i>Mastigolejeunea</i>	<i>Denotarisia</i>
<i>Metalejeunea</i>	<i>Jamesoniella</i>
<i>Microlejeunea</i>	<i>Syzygiella</i>
<i>Otolejeunea</i>	Cephaloziaceae
<i>Phaeolejeunea</i>	<i>Nowellia</i>
<i>Pycnolejeunea</i>	<i>Odontoschisma</i>
<i>Rectolejeunea</i>	
<i>Schiffnerolejeunea</i>	Cephaloziellaceae
<i>Spruceanthus</i>	<i>Cephaloziella</i>
<i>Stictolejeunea</i>	<i>Cylindrocolea</i>
<i>Thysananthus</i>	
<i>Trocholejeunea</i>	Scapaniaceae
<i>Tuyamaella</i>	<i>Anastrophylum</i>
Order JUNGERMANNIALES	<i>Andrewsianthus</i>
Schistochilaceae	<i>Plicanthus</i>
<i>Schistochila</i>	<i>Scapania</i>
Trichocoleaceae	
<i>Trichocolea</i>	Balantiopsidaceae
Mastigophoraceae	<i>Acroschyphella</i>
<i>Mastigophora</i>	<i>Balantiopsis</i>
Herbertaceae	<i>Isonotachis</i>
<i>Herbertus</i>	
Lepidoziaceae	Acrobolbaceae
<i>Acromastigum</i>	<i>Goebelobryum</i>
<i>Bazzania</i>	<i>Lethocolea</i>
<i>Chloranthelia</i>	<i>Marsupidium</i>
<i>Kurzia</i>	
<i>Lepidozia</i>	Jackiellaceae
<i>Meinungeria</i>	<i>Jackiella</i>
<i>Psiloclada</i>	
<i>Telaranea</i>	Calypogeiacae
<i>Zoopsisidella</i>	<i>Calypogeia</i>
<i>Zoopsis</i>	<i>Mnioloma</i>
Lophocoleaceae	
<i>Chiloscyphus</i>	Solenostomataceae
<i>Conoscyphus</i>	<i>Nardia</i>
<i>Heteroscyphus</i>	<i>Solenostoma</i>
	Geocalycaceae
	<i>Geocalyx</i>
	<i>Notoscyphus</i>
	<i>Saccogynidium</i>

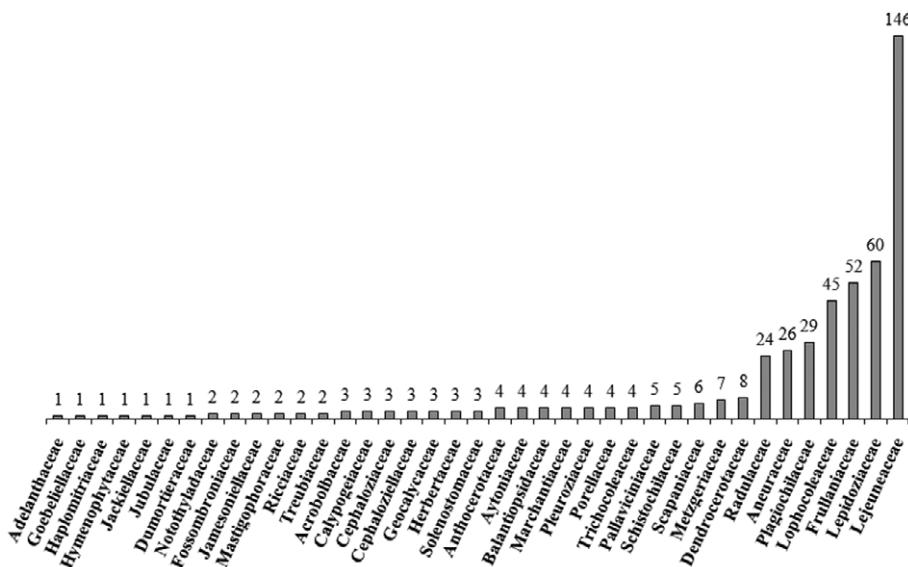


Fig. 1. Number of species per family of liverworts and hornworts of New Caledonia.

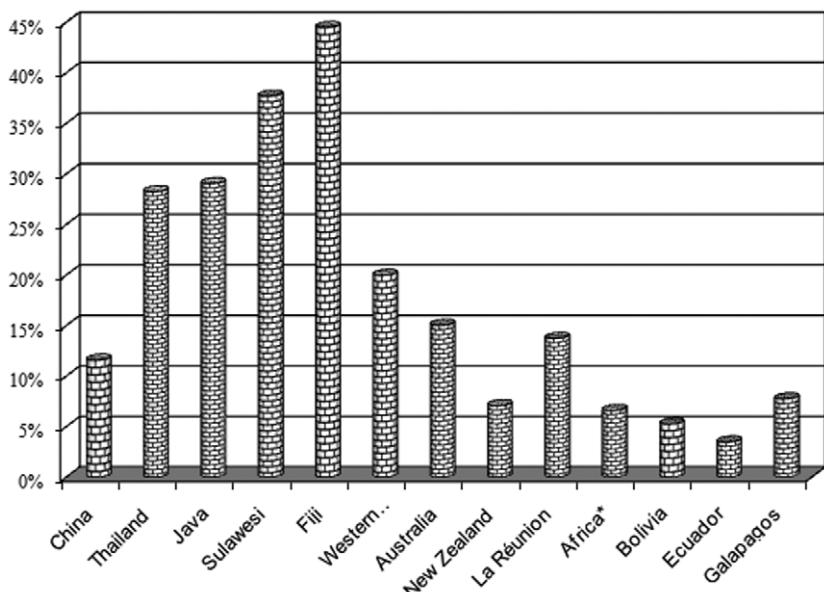


Fig. 2. Percentage of liverwort and hornwort species shared between New Caledonia and other countries or areas. Species data were retrieved from the following sources: Subsaharan Africa (Wigginton, 2009), Australia (McCarthy, 2006), Bolivia (Gradstein *et al.*, 2003), China (Zhu, 2006), Ecuador (León-Yáñez *et al.*, 2006, Benítez & Gradstein, 2011), Fiji (Söderström *et al.*, in press), Galapagos Islands (Gradstein, 2009), Java (Söderström *et al.*, 2010), New Zealand (Glenny, 1998), Reunion Island (Ah-Peng & Bardat, 2005, Ah-Peng *et al.*, 2008, 2010a, 2010b), Sulawesi (Gradstein *et al.*, 2005; Ariyanti *et al.*, 2009), Thailand (Lai *et al.*, 2008), Western Melanesia (Grolle & Piippo, 1984a). * Africa = subsaharan Africa. * Western Melanesia: definition see Grolle & Piippo (1984).

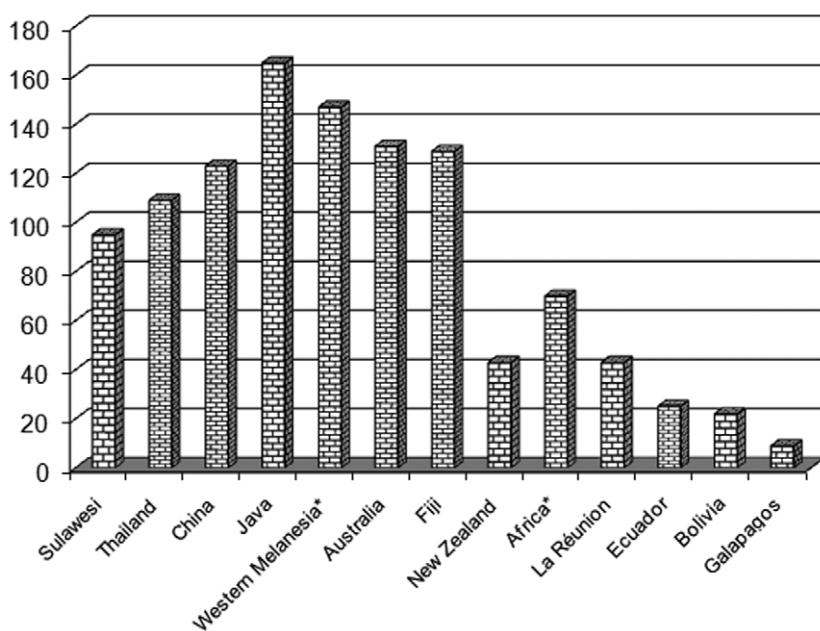


Fig. 3. Number of liverwort and hornwort species shared with New Caledonia. For further explanation see Fig. 2.

La Réunion also has a high percentage of similarity (14.1%), almost as high as Australia. This may be explained by the presence in Australia of extensive temperate or arid territories unsuitable for inhabitation by New Caledonian species. The number of shared species (Fig. 3) may be a better approach to determining floristic similarity. In the latter case, Australia (133) takes third place, after Java (172) and Western Melanesia (151) and before the Fiji Islands (130) and China (126). La Réunion shares only 44 species with New Caledonia (Fig. 3). The similarity of the Queensland and New Caledonia moss floras has been underlined by Ramsay & Cairns (2004) and may probably also hold for liverworts and hornworts. New Zealand also has many similarities with New Caledonia including several rare and phylogenetically unusual taxa (Schuster, 1969). However, the whole hepatic floras of New Caledonia and New Zealand are very different (Figs 2, 3) and this may reflect the very different ecologies of the two areas. African and South American areas have unsurprisingly the lowest similarity levels.

Previous studies on the phytogeography of liverworts in the southern Hemisphere (Schuster, 1969), the Pacific Islands (Miller & Whitter, 1990) and New Caledonia (Iwatsuki, 1990), and those dealing with the general biogeography of New Caledonia (Grandcolas *et al.*, 2008; Heads, 2008), have discussed the possibilities of an old, Gondwanan origin of the biota of New Caledonia, or a more recent origin (via dispersal). The most recent studies (Grandcolas *et al.*, 2008; Heads, 2008) suggest that the Gondwanan heritage of the New Caledonian biota was most likely destroyed due the long submersion of the main island (*Grande Terre*). The presence of old taxa linked to other former parts of Panantartica remains largely unexplained in the light of the recent geomorphological evidence. In general, the hepatic flora of New Caledonia is more similar to that of Indomalesia

than of Australasia, and this may be explained by the predominantly tropical climate of New Caledonia. The composition of the flora should be reflective of a long history of dispersal and speciation events since 37 Ma.

Endemism

Endemism in liverworts and hornworts of New Caledonia (including infraspecific taxa) has been estimated in the past at about 210 species or 45–50% (Kitagawa, 1983b; Streimann, 2000). This is less than is recently accepted for seed plants (62.8%; Heads, 2008) but more than for mosses (38.3%; Thouvenot & Bardat, 2010). The lower endemism rates as compared with seed plants are generally explained by the better dispersal capabilities of the spore-dispersing bryophytes (Van Zanten & Pócs, 1981; Van Zanten & Gradstein, 1988). One family (Perssoniellaceae) and two monospecific genera (*Perssoniella*, *Meinungeria*) were considered endemic to New Caledonia but recent phylogenetic analyses resolved *Perssoniella vitreocincta* as a member of the genus *Schistochila* (He & Glenny, 2010).

Based on the present study, 188 species and infraspecific taxa of liverworts and hornworts are only known from New Caledonia and considered endemic taxa (Table 2). They include 39% of the total hepatic flora. We have analysed this figure taking into account “confirmed” endemics (= taxa accepted in recent revisions or with recent description of very distinctive features) and “potential” endemics (= taxa that have not recently been examined critically by specialists) (Pócs, 1988). The latter include many species of New Caledonia described by Stephani or Pearson before 1930 and never studied critically since then; many of them are known only from the type (e.g., in *Cololejeunea*). It appears that only 63 species and infraspecific taxa, or 13%, are confirmed endemics of New Caledonia (Table 2). The remaining ones (125) have not yet been studied critically, and are potential endemics. Taxonomic work on the latter taxa, which include many species of *Bazzania*, *Chiloscyphus*, *Cololejeunea*, *Drepanolejeunea*, *Heteroscyphus*, *Riccardia*, etc., is urgently needed.

In conclusion, it appears that endemism in liverworts and hornworts of New Caledonia is minimally 13% (confirmed endemics) and maximally 39% (confirmed and potential endemics). The latter figure is the same as for mosses of New Caledonia (38.3%; Thouvenot & Bardat, 2010). Only one genus of liverworts, *Meinungeria* (Lepidoziaceae), and no family, remains as being endemic to New Caledonia.

Acknowledgments. The first author is very grateful to the staff of laboratory of Cryptogamy of the *Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle*, Paris, especially to Denis Lamy for his help with regard to documentation, and to Catherine Rausch de Traubenberg and Edith Bury for facilitating access to herbarium (PC). He warmly thanks Lyliane and Pierre Bodin for providing kind accommodation in Paris. Thanks are also due to Matt von Konrat for providing information on some *Frullania* species. Financial support was received from UMR 7205 (CNRS).

Table 2. Endemic liverwort and hornwort species of New Caledonia. Confirmed endemics (see text) are marked by an asterisk. Potential endemics are annotated as follows: 1: species in need of taxonomic study; 2: species weakly characterized, possibly a mere phenotype of some other species; 3: species only known from the type; 4: species only known from a few specimens, often from only one locality; 5: generic revision needed.

<i>Acrolejeunea comptonii</i> Pearson: 1	<i>Chiloscyphus heteromorphus</i> (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.: 3, 5
* <i>Acrolejeunea securifolia</i> subsp. <i>caledonica</i> (Steph.) Gradst.	<i>Chiloscyphus latistipulus</i> (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.: 4, 5
* <i>Acromastigum adaptatum</i> Hürl.	<i>Chiloscyphus latistipus</i> Steph.: 3, 5
* <i>Acromastigum caledonicum</i> (Steph.) Grolle	<i>Chiloscyphus leratii</i> J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.: 3, 5
* <i>Acromastigum filum</i> var. <i>papillosum</i> N. Kitag.	<i>Chiloscyphus longifissus</i> Steph.: 3, 5
* <i>Acromastigum homodictyon</i> (Herz.) Grolle	<i>Chiloscyphus novae-caledoniae</i> J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.: 3, 5
<i>Acromastigum morattii</i> N. Kitag.: 4	<i>Chiloscyphus papulimarginatus</i> (H.A.Mill.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.: 4, 5
<i>Acromastigum pusillum</i> N. Kitag.: 2, 3	<i>Chiloscyphus pilistipulus</i> (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.: 4, 5
<i>Acromastigum rigidum</i> R.M.Schust.: 3	<i>Chiloscyphus quadricilius</i> Steph.: 4, 5
* <i>Acromastigumstellare</i> N. Kitag.	<i>Chiloscyphus rotundiphyllus</i> H.A.Mill.: 4, 5
<i>Acromastigum subechinatiforme</i> Hürl.: 3	<i>Chiloscyphus savesianus</i> (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.: 3, 5
<i>Acromastigum tenax</i> (Steph.) A.Evans: 2	<i>Chiloscyphus subcostatus</i> (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.: 5
<i>Acroscyphella iwatsukii</i> (N. Kitag.) N. Kitag. et Grolle: 3	<i>Chiloscyphus subsimilis</i> Steph.: 3, 5
<i>Aneura novaecaledoniae</i> R.M.Schust.: 3, 5	<i>Chiloscyphus trigonifolius</i> Steph.: 3, 5
<i>Anthoceros rosulans</i> J.Haseg.: 2, 3	* <i>Chloranthelia denticulata</i> (Steph.) R.M.Schust.
<i>Archilejeunea incrassata</i> Steph.: 1, 4	<i>Cololejeunea amieuensis</i> Tixier: 4
<i>Asterella dognyensis</i> H.A.Mill.: 2, 5	<i>Cololejeunea aurantia</i> (Tixier) Thouvenot : 3
<i>Asterella heteroflora</i> (Steph.) H.A.Mill.: 4, 5	<i>Cololejeunea australis</i> Tixier: 3
<i>Bazzania angusta</i> (Steph.) Tixier: 4, 5	* <i>Cololejeunea caledonica</i> Gottsche ex Steph.
<i>Bazzania bescherellei</i> Steph.: 1	<i>Cololejeunea comptonii</i> (Pearson) H.A.Mill.: 3
<i>Bazzania consociata</i> (Steph.) H.A.Mill.: 4, 5	<i>Cololejeunea crenulata</i> (Pearson) H.A.Mill.: 3
<i>Bazzania deplanchei</i> (Gottsche ex Steph.) Jovet-Ast: 1	<i>Cololejeunea dentilobula</i> (Steph.) R.M.Schust.: 3
<i>Bazzania deplanchei</i> var. <i>filamentosa</i> Tixier: 2, 4, 5	<i>Cololejeunea huerlimannii</i> Tixier: 3
* <i>Bazzania incrassata</i> (Steph.) N.Kitag.	<i>Cololejeunea mouensis</i> (Tixier) H.A.Mill.: 3
<i>Bazzania leratii</i> (Beauverd) H.A.Mill.: 3, 5	<i>Cololejeunea niguana</i> Tixier: 3
<i>Bazzania marginata</i> (Steph.) N.Kitag.: 2, 5	<i>Cololejeunea paniensis</i> (Tixier) Grolle: 3
<i>Bazzania paucidens</i> (Steph.) H.A.Mill.: 5	<i>Cololejeunea pseudoserrata</i> Tixier: 3
<i>Bazzania quadratistipula</i> H.A.Mill.: 3, 5	<i>Cololejeunea sophiana</i> Tixier: 4
<i>Bazzania subintegra</i> (Steph.) Herz.: 5	<i>Cololejeunea subtriapiculata</i> Tixier: 1
<i>Bazzania subserrifolia</i> (Beauverd) H.A.Mill.: 3, 5	<i>Cololejeunea virotana</i> Tixier: 1
<i>Cheilolejeunea baumannii</i> Hürl.: 3, 5	<i>Colura fistulosa</i> Jovet-Ast: 4
<i>Cheilolejeunea huerlimannii</i> Tixier: 1	<i>Dendroceros humboldtensis</i> Hürl.: 3
<i>Cheilolejeunea ludoviciae</i> Steph.: 3, 5	<i>Drepanolejeunea caledonica</i> Steph.: 3
<i>Cheilolejeunea savesiana</i> Steph.: 3, 5	<i>Drepanolejeunea microcarpa</i> Pearson: 3
<i>Chiloscyphus acutus</i> Steph.: 3, 5	* <i>Frullania baumannii</i> S.Hatt.
<i>Chiloscyphus beesleyanus</i> Pearson: 3, 5	* <i>Frullania bella</i> Steph.
<i>Chiloscyphus confertifolius</i> Steph.: 3, 5	<i>Frullania blastopetala</i> S.Hatt.: 4
<i>Chiloscyphus confertus</i> Steph.: 3, 5	<i>Frullania contracta</i> Steph.: 3
<i>Chiloscyphus convexulus</i> (Mitt.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.: 3, 5	<i>Frullania cornuta</i> Steph.
<i>Chiloscyphus cornutistipulus</i> Steph.: 3, 5	* <i>Frullania elephantum</i> S.Hatt.
* <i>Chiloscyphus crassicaulis</i> (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.	<i>Frullania falsicornuta</i> S.Hatt.: 4
<i>Chiloscyphus etesceanus</i> Steph.: 3, 5	* <i>Frullania gigantea</i> Steph.
<i>Chiloscyphus fragillimus</i> (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.: 3, 5	
* <i>Chiloscyphus francanus</i> Steph.	
<i>Chiloscyphus grandiflorus</i> var. <i>latifolius</i> Herz.: 1	

- Frullania gracilicaulis* S.Hatt.: 4
**Frullania huerlimannii* S.Hatt.
Frullania huerlimannii var. *dioica* S.Hatt.: 2, 3
**Frullania hypoleucula* S.Hatt.
Frullania inflexiloba S.Hatt.: 4
Frullania kitagawana S.Hatt.: 4
Frullania ludoviciae Steph.
**Frullania mammillosa* S.Hatt.
Frullania meyeniana var. *dioica* S.Hatt.: 2
**Frullania microscopica* Pearson
**Frullania neocalledonica* J.J. Engel
**Frullania pancheri* Steph.
**Frullania pilibracteola* S.Hatt.
**Frullania pilistipula* Steph.
Frullania pseudomeyenniana S.Hatt.: 3
Frullania pseudomonocera S.Hatt.: 4
**Frullania pusilla* Mitt.
**Frullania scalaris* S.Hatt.
**Frullania spinistipula* Steph.
Frullania subpilibracteola S.Hatt.: 4
**Frullania tenuirostris* Steph.
**Frullania tixieri* S.Hatt.
Haplomitrium monoicum J.J. Engel
**Herbertus leratii* (Steph.) H.A.Mill.
**Heteroscyphus deplanchei* (Steph.) Schiffn.
**Heteroscyphus giganteus* Steph.
**Heteroscyphus grandiflorus* Steph.
Hygrolejeunea parvistipula Steph.: 1
Kurzia caduciloba R.M.Schust.: 3
Lejeunea alo bifolia H.A.Mill.: 3, 5
Lejeunea denudata (Pearson) Engel: 4, 5
Lejeunea pteridis Besch. et Spruce: 4, 5
**Lepidolejeunea bidentula* var. *novae-caledoniae*
Piippo
**Lepidolejeunea falcata* (Herz.) R.M.Schust.
Lepidozia caledonica Steph.: 4, 5
Lepidozia caledonica var. *tenuisecta* Hürl.: 4, 5
Lepidozia cherydron Hürl.: 4, 5
Lepidozia paupercula Steph.: 3, 5
Leptolejeunea dolabriformis Pearson: 3
Lopholejeunea muensis var. *microloba* Pearson: 1
Mastigolejeunea angustilobula Hürl.: 3
**Mastigophora caledonica* Steph.
**Meinungeria mouensis* Frank Müll.
**Metzgeria comata* Steph.
**Metzgeria francana* Steph.
**Nardia huerlimannii* Váňa et Grolle
Nowellia pusilla Grolle: 3
**Otolejeunea schmidii* (Tixier) Grolle
**Phaeoceros exiguis* (Steph.) J.Haseg.
**Phaeolejeunea etesseana* (Steph.) Mizut.
Plagiochila aspera Steph.: 3, 5
Plagiochila balansae Gottsche ex Dugas: 1, 3
Plagiochila bitexta Dugas: 1, 3
**Plagiochila cristophylla* Steph.
**Plagiochila francana* Steph.
**Plagiochila nutans* Steph.
Plagiochila pilifera Steph.: 1
**Pleurozia curiosa* B.M.Thiers
**Podomitrium marginatum* (Steph.) Hürl.
Porella acutifolia var. *linguifolia* (Steph.) M.L.So: 1
Pycnolejeunea novae-caledoniae (Steph.)
Horikawa: 1, 4
**Radula fissifolia* Steph.
**Radula iwatsukiana* K.Yamada
**Radula kitagawai* K.Yamada
**Radula nigra* Pearson
**Radula novocaledonica* Hürl. et K.Yamada
**Radula novocaledoniensis* K.Yamada
Radula rupicola K.Yamada: 2, 3
**Radula viellardi* Gottsche ex Steph.
Rectolejeunea nymannii Steph.: 1
Riccardia comata (Steph.) H.A.Mill.: 3, 5
Riccardia comptonii (Steph.) H.A.Mill.: 5
Riccardia costata (Steph.) Hürl.: 5
Riccardia elegans (Steph.) Hürl.: 5
Riccardia hydra Hürl.: 3, 5
Riccardia macrantha (Pearson) H.A.Mill.: 3, 5
Riccardia palmatifida (Steph.) H.A.Mill.: 3, 5
Riccardia pembaensis (Steph.) Hürl.: 5
Riccardia plana var. *minor* (Pearson) Hürl.: 2, 3, 5
Riccardia subpalmata (Steph.) Hürl.: 5
Riccardia valida (Steph.) J.J.Engel: 5
Riccardia venosa (Steph.) Hürl.: 5
Riccardia virens (Steph.) Hürl.: 4, 5
Riccia numeensis Steph.: 4, 5
Scapania grandiloba Steph.: 3, 5
**Schistochila vitreocincta* (Herzog) Xiao L.He et
Glenny
Symphyogyna ignambiensis Hürl.: 3
**Telaranea chaetocarpa* (Pearson) Grolle
**Telaranea fissifolia* (Steph.) Hürl.
**Telaranea heterotexta* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et
G.L.Merr.
**Telaranea leratii* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et G.L.Merr.
**Telaranea parvifolia* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et
G.L.Merr.
**Thysananthus pancheri* (Gottsche ex Steph.)
Hürl.
**Thysananthus sellingii* (Herz.) Hürl.
Treibia insignis subsp. *caledonica* R.M.Schust.: 1
Trichocolea comptonii Pearson: 3, 5
Trichocolea geniculata Pearson: 3, 5
Trichocolea rudimentaris Steph.: 4, 5

List of accepted species and infraspecific taxa

ANTHOCEROTOPHYTA

Anthoceros

- *** *A. punctatus* L.² — **Stephani 1916** as *Anthoceros fissus*, **Bonner 1962b** as *Anthoceros fissus*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Anthoceros fissus*, Asthana & Srivastava 1991. — IP: **Hasegawa 1986a** [s. lat.], PS: **TYPE** of *Anthoceros fissus*.
 *** *A. rosulans* J.Haseg. — PN: **TYPE**, **Hasegawa 1986a**, **Engel 1993**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.

Dendroceros

- *** *D. cavernosus* J.Haseg. — Hasegawa 1986b, 2002. — PS: **Hasegawa 1986a**.
 *** *D. granulatus* Mitt. — **TYPE** of *Dendroceros caledonicus* Steph., **Stephani 1917a** as *Dendroceros caledonicus* Steph., **Bonner 1965** as *Dendroceros caledonicus* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Dendroceros caledonicus* Steph. and *Anthoceros caledonicus* Steph. ex Paris 1894. — PN: **Hasegawa 1986a**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Dendroceros caledonicus* Steph. ex Paris and *Anthoceros caledonicus* Steph. ex Paris, **Pearson 1922** as *Dendroceros caledonicus* Steph., **Hasegawa 1986a**.
 ** *D. humboldtensis* Hürl. — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, **Hürlimann 1960**, **Bonner 1965**.
 *** *D. javanicus* (Nees) Nees — Stephani 1923 as *Dendroceros pusillus* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Dendroceros pusillus* Steph., Hasegawa 1993. — PN: **Pearson 1922**, **Bonner 1965** as *Dendroceros pusillus* Steph. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Dendroceros pusillus* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Dendroceros pusillus* Steph. ex Paris, **Hasegawa 1986a**.
 *** *D. subplanus* Steph. — PN: **Hasegawa 1986a**. — PS: **Hasegawa 1986a**.
 *** *D. tahitensis* Ångstr. — **Paris 1908**, Miller *et al.* 1983.

Folioceros

- *** *F. fuciformis* (Mont.) D.C.Bharadwaj — **TYPE** of *Aspiromitus fuscus*, **Stephani 1916** as *Aspiromitus fuscus*, **Bonner 1962b** as *Aspiromitus fuscus* and *Anthoceros francii*, Bharadwaj 1973 as *Folioceros fuscus*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Anthoceros francii*, *Aspiromitus fuscus* and *Anthoceros fuciformis*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1960** as *Anthoceros francii* and *Anthoceros vesiculosus*, Engel 1975 as *Aspiromitus fuscus* [with a “cf.”]. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Anthoceros vesiculosus*, **Hürlimann 1960** as *Anthoceros vesiculosus*, **Hasegawa 1986a**.
 *** *F. glandulosus* (Lehm. et Lindenb.) D.C.Bharadwaj — Hasegawa 1986b as *Folioceros appendiculatus*, 2002 as *Anthoceros appendiculatus* and *Anthoceros appendiculatus*, Piippo 1993. — PN: **Hasegawa 1986a** as *Folioceros appendiculatus*.

Megaceros

- *** *M. flagellaris* (Mitt.) Steph. — **TYPE** of *Megaceros caledonicus*, **TYPE** of *Megaceros monospirus* Steph., **Stephani 1916** as *Aspiromitus tener* Steph., *Megaceros caledonicus*, *Megaceros muriculatus* Gottsche ex Steph. and

2. *Anthoceros punctatus* is a species complex in need of a modern revision (J. C. Villarreal & D. C. Cargill, pers. comm.).

Megaceros monospirus Steph., **Bonner 1962b** as *Anthoceros caledonicus* Steph. ex Bonner and *Aspiromitus tener* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 as *Aspiromitus tener* Steph., *Megaceros caledonicus*, *Megaceros monospirus* Steph., *Anthoceros muriculatus* Gottsche, *Anthoceros tener* Steph. ex Paris and *Anthoceros monospirus* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Megaceros caledonicus*, *Megaceros muriculatus* Gottsche ex Steph. and *Megaceros monospirus* Steph., **Hasegawa 1986a**, 2002, Piippo 1993, Bapna & Kachroo 2000a, Koponen et al. 2000. — IP: Miller et al. 1983 as *Megaceros muriculatus* Gottsche ex Steph. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Anthoceros monospirus* Steph. ex Paris, **Pearson 1922** as *Megaceros monospirus* Steph., and *Megaceros caledonicus*, **Hasegawa 1983, 1986a** — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Megaceros muriculatus* Gottsche ex Steph., **TYPE** of *Aspiromitus tener* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Anthoceros monospirus* Steph. ex Paris, **1910a** as *Anthoceros muriculatus* Steph. ex Paris and *Anthoceros tener* Steph. ex Paris, **Pearson 1922** as *Megaceros caledonicus*, **Hürlimann 1960** as *Megaceros muriculatus* Gottsche ex Steph., **Hasegawa 1986a**.

*** *M. pellucidus* (Colenso) E.A.Hodgs. — **Villarreal et al. 2010**.

Phaeoceros

*** *P. carolinianus* (Michx.) Prosk. — **Paris 1906** as *Anthoceros communis*, **Stephani 1916** as *Aspiromitus parisii*, *Anthoceros autoicus* Steph. and *Anthoceros leratii*, **Bonner 1962b** as *Aspiromitus parisii*, *Anthoceros leratii* and *Anthoceros autoicus* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 as *Phaeoceros parisii*, *Anthoceros autoicus* Steph., *Anthoceros elegans* Steph., *Anthoceros leratii*, *Aspiromitus parisii* and *Phaeoceros laevis* subsp. *carolinianus* — IP: **Hasegawa 1986a** as *Phaeoceros laevis* subsp. *carolinianus* — PN: **TYPE** of *Aspiromitus parisii*, **TYPE** of *Anthoceros*, **Pearson 1922** as *Aspiromitus parisii*, **Hasegawa 1986a** as *Phaeoceros laevis* subsp. *carolinianus* — PS: **TYPE** of *Anthoceros autoicus* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Anthoceros autoicus* Steph. ex Paris, **Pearson 1922** as *Anthoceros leratii*, **Hürlimann 1960** as *Anthoceros communis*, **Hasegawa 1986a** as *Phaeoceros laevis* subsp. *carolinianus*.

*** *P. exiguum* (Steph.) J.Haseg. — **TYPE** of *Anthoceros exiguum* Steph., **Stephani 1916** as *Anthoceros exiguum* Steph. and *Anthoceros theriotii* Steph., **Bonner 1962b** as *Anthoceros exiguum*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Anthoceros exiguum* and *Anthoceros theriotii* Steph. — PN: **Hasegawa 1986a**, 1993. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Anthoceros theriotii* Steph., **Thériot 1910** as *Anthoceros exiguum* Steph. ex Thér. and *Anthoceros theriotii* Steph. ex Thér., **Bonner 1962b** as *Anthoceros theriotii* Steph., **Hasegawa 1986a**.

MARCHANTIOPHYTA

Acrochila

** *A. caledonica* (Steph.) Inoue — **TYPE** of *Cuspidatula caledonica*, **TYPE** of *Plagiochila nigrescens* Steph., **TYPE** of *Plagiochila caledonica*, **TYPE** of *Plagiochila rigidissima* Steph., **Stephani 1901** as *Cuspidatula caledonica*, **1908a** as *Plagiochila caledonica*, **1918** as *Plagiochila caledonica* and *Plagiochila etesseana*, **1921** as *Plagiochila rigidissima* Steph. and *Plagiochila nigrescens* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Plagiochila nigrescens* Steph. ex Paris, **Thériot 1910** as *Plagiochila rigidissima* Steph. ex Thér., **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila caledonica*, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila nigrescens* Steph., *Plagiochila*

rigidissima Steph. and *Plagiochila caledonica*, **1963b** as *Cuspidatula caledonica*, 1977 also as *Acrochila etesseana*, Schuster 1963, 1969 both as *Acrochila etesseana*, **Inoue 1967a**, Grolle 1969 as *Cuspidatula caledonica*, **1971**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Cuspidatula caledonica*, *Plagiochila rigidissima* Steph., *Plagiochila etesseana*, *Acrochila etesseana*, *Plagiochila nigrescens* Steph., *Plagiochila caledonica*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila etesseana*, *Plagiochila caledonica*, *Plagiochila nigrescens* Steph. and *Plagiochila rigidissima* Steph., **So 2001d**. — PN: TYPE of *Plagiochila etesseana*, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila etesseana*, **Hürlimann 1974**, **Engel 1975**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila caledonica*, **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila nigrescens* Steph. ex Paris, **Herzog 1953** as *Plagiochila etesseana*, **Vána 1970**, **Hürlimann 1974**, **Kitagawa 1984b**, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila nigrescens* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2001d** as *Plagiochila nigrescens* Steph. ex Paris.

Acrolejeunea

- *** *A. aulacophora* (Mont.) Steph. — **TYPE** of *Ptychocoleus caledonicus* Verd., Verdoorn 1934a as *Ptychocoleus caledonicus* Verd., **Bonner 1963a** as *Brachiolejeunea macrobracteola*, **Gradstein 1975**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Brachiolejeunea macrobracteola*, **Van Slageren 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Ptychocoleus caledonicus* Verd., Thiers & Gradstein 1989, Sass-Gyarmati 2003. — PN: **SYNTYPE** of *Brachiolejeunea macrobracteola*, **Pearson 1922** as *Brachiolejeunea macrobracteola*. — PS: **SYNTYPE** of *Brachiolejeunea macrobracteola*, **Pearson 1922** as *Brachiolejeunea macrobracteola*, **Hürlimann 1989**.
- * *A. comptonii* Pearson³ — **Gradstein 1975**, **Bonner 1977**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, **Pearson 1922**.
- *** *A. securifolia* (Nees) Steph. ex Watts
 - ** subsp. *caledonica* (Steph.) Gradst. — **TYPE** of *Ptychocoleus caledonicus* Steph., **Stephani 1912b** as *Ptychocoleus caledonicus* Steph., Bonner 1962b as *Acrolejeunea caledonica* Steph. ex Bonner, 1977, **Gradstein 1975**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Phragmicomia caledonica* and *Ptychocoleus caledonicus* Steph. 1912, *Acrolejeunea caledonica* Steph. ex Bonner, Geissler & Bischler 1989 as *Ptychocoleus caledonicus* Steph. 1912. — PS: **Hürlimann 1989**.

Acromastigum

- *** *A. adaptatum* Hürl. — PS: **TYPE**, **Hürlimann 1983**, **Kitagawa 1985**, **Engel 1990**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *A. bancanum* (Sande Lac.) A.Evans — Grolle 1978, Miller *et al.* 1983, Piippo 1991b. — PS: **Tixer 1972**.
- *** *A. caledonicum* (Steph.) Grolle — Stephani 1914a, **1917b** both as *Acolea caledonica*, **Horikawa 1943** as “*Gymnomitrium caledonicae*”, **Bonner 1962b** as *Acolea caledonica*, **1966** as *Gymnomitrium caledonicum*, Bonner 1977 also as *Anastrophyllum caledonicum*, Schuster 1969, 2000, **Grolle 1964a**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Gymnomitrium caledonicum*, *Acolea caledonica*. — PS: **TYPE** of *Acolea caledonica*, **Hürlimann 1983**, **Kitagawa 1985**.
- ** *A. capillare* (Steph.) A.Evans — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum capillare* Steph., **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum capillare* Steph., **Jovet-Ast 1951a**, Bonner 1962b, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Mastigobryum capillare* Steph., **Geissler &**

3. *Acrolejeunea comptonii* may be a species of *Mastigolejeunea* (Gradstein, 1975).

- Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum capillare* Steph. and *Mastigobryum capillare* Steph. ex Paris, Schuster 2000. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum capillare* Steph. ex Paris, **Evans 1934**, **Hürlimann 1983** as *Acromastigum capillare* var. *capillare* 1983, **Kitagawa 1985**.
- *** *A. colensoanum* (Mitt.) A.Evans ex Reimers — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum colensoanum*. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum colensoi*, **Hürlimann 1983**, **Kitagawa 1985**.
- * *A. echinatum* (Gottsche) A.Evans⁴ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Mastigobryum echinatum*, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum echinatum*, **Hürlimann 1983**.
- *** *A. exiguum* (Steph.) A.Evans — PS: **Kitagawa 1985**.
- *** *A. filum* (Steph.) A.Evans — **TYPE** of *Bazzania filum*, **Stephani 1893** as *Bazzania filum*, **Stephani 1909a** as *Mastigobryum filum*, **Evans 1934**, **Bonner 1962b**, **1963a** as *Bazzania filum*, Grolle 1964a, Tixier 1974b, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Bazzania filum* and *Mastigobryum filum*, Geissler & Bischler 1985 as *Mastigobryum filum*, Schuster 1997, 2000. — PS: **TYPE** of *Acromastigum capillare* var. *rivulare*, **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum filum*, **Herzog 1953**, **Hürlimann 1983** also as *Acromastigum capillare* var. *rivulare*, **Engel 1990** as *Acromastigum capillare* var. *rivulare*, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Acromastigum capillare* var. *rivulare*.
- *** var. *filum* — PS: **Kitagawa 1985**.
- *** var. *papillosum* N.Kitag. — PS: **TYPE**, Kitagawa 1985, Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- *** *A. homodictyon* (Herzog) Grolle — **Bonner 1962b** as *Acromastigum integrifolium* var. *homodictyon*, 1977, Schuster 1969, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Acromastigum integrifolium* var. *homodictyon*. — PS: **TYPE** of *Acromastigum integrifolium* var. *homodictyon*, **Herzog 1953** as *Acromastigum integrifolium* var. *homodictyon*, **Grolle 1964a**, **Hürlimann 1983**, **Kitagawa 1984b**, **Kitagawa 1985**.
- *** *A. moratii* N.Kitag. — PN: **TYPE**, **Kitagawa 1985**, **Engel 1992**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *A. pusillum* N.Kitag. — PN: **TYPE**, **Kitagawa 1985**, **Engel 1992**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *A. rigidum* R.M.Schust. **Schuster 2000**, . — PS: **TYPE**, **Schuster 1997**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- *** *A. stellare* N.Kitag. — PS: **TYPE**, **Kitagawa 1985**, **Engel 1992**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *A. subechinatiforme* Hürl. — PS: **TYPE**, **Hürlimann 1983**, **Kitagawa 1985**, **Engel 1990**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *A. tenax* (Steph.) A.Evans — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum tenax* Steph., **Paris 1909** as *Mastigobryum tenax* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum tenax* Steph., **Bonner 1962b**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum tenax* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum tenax* Steph. and *Mastigobryum tenax* Steph. ex Paris, Schuster 2000. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum tenax* Steph. ex Paris, **Evans 1934**, **Herzog 1953**, **Hürlimann 1983**, **Kitagawa 1985**, **Hürlimann 1989**.

4. All specimens identified as *Acromastigum echinatum* from Singapore (type not seen) are *A. inaequilaterum* (Piippo *et al.*, 2002).

Acrosocyphella

** *A. iwatsukii* (N.Kitag.) N.Kitag. et Grolle — Kitagawa & Grolle 1985 as *Acrosocyphus iwatsukii*, **Grolle 1987a**. — PS: TYPE of *Acrosocyphus iwatsukii*, **Kitagawa 1984b** as *Acrosocyphus iwatsukii*, **Engel 1992** as *Acrosocyphus iwatsukii*, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.

Anastrophylon

*** *A. fissum* Steph. — PS: **Paris 1910a**.

*** *A. piligerum* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Steph. Miller *et al.* 1983, Váňa & Piippo 1989b, Váňa 1991b, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Engel & Glenny 2008b. — PS: **Paris 1910a, Hürlimann 1985, Hürlimann 1989**.

*** *A. revolutum* Steph. — **Váňa 1975b**, Miller *et al.* 1983, Váňa & Piippo 1989b, Schuster 2002, Ah-Peng *et al.* 2010a. — PN: **Hürlimann 1989**.

Andrewsianthus

*** *A. puniceus* (Nees) R.M.Schust. ex Grolle — PN: **Kitagawa 1984a**. — PS: **Kitagawa 1984b**.

Aneura

*** *A. maxima* (Schiffn.) Steph. — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Riccardia maxima*, Schuster 1992a, Andriessen *et al.* 1995, Damsholt 2002, Furuki 2002, Buczkowska & Bczkiewicz 2006, Furuki 2006. — PN: **Hürlimann 1976**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1976**.

** *A. novaecaledoniae* R.M.Schust. — Schuster 1992a. — PN: **TYPE, Schuster 1985, Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006**.

*** *A. pinguis* (L.) Dumort.⁵ — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **Pearson 1922** as *Aneura viridissima*, Engel 1975 as *Riccardia* cf. *viridissima*, **Hürlimann 1976**.

Archilejeunea

** *A. incrassata* Steph. — **TYPE, Stephani 1908a**, 1911a, Verdoorn 1934a, **Bonner 1962b**, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lopholejeunea caledonica*, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lopholejeunea caledonica*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1991**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1991**.

*** *A. planiuscula* (Mitt.) Steph.⁶ — Verdoorn 1934a as *Archilejeunea mariana*, Hattori 1951 as *Archilejeunea mariana*, Mizutani 1978a as *Spruceanthus marianus*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Archilejeunea denticulata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Spruceanthus marianus*. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Archilejeunea denticulata*, **Hürlimann 1991**.

Asterella

* *A. dognyensis* H.A.Mill.⁷ — **Stephani 1917b** as *Fimbraria umbonata* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Fimbraria umbonata* Steph. — PN: **Hürlimann 1960** as *Fimbraria umbonata* Steph., **Bonner 1965** as *Fimbraria umbonata* Steph. — PS: **TYPE of Fimbraria umbonata** Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Fimbraria umbonata* Steph. ex Paris, **Miller 1981**.

5. *Aneura pinguis* is reported from almost all over the world but it is shown recently (D.G. Long, pers. comm.) that it is a complex consisting of several taxa. It is unlikely that the “true” *Aneura pinguis* does occur in the Pacific.

6. Earlier reports of *Cheilolejeunea mariana* refer to *Archilejeunea planiuscula* (Thiers & Gradstein, 1989; Gradstein, 1994).

7. *Asterella dognyensis* is probably a synonym of *A. heteroflora* (D.G. Long, pers. comm.).

*** *A. heteroflora* (Steph.) H.A.Mill. — **Stephani 1917b** as *Fimbriaria heteroflora* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 also as *Fimbraria heteroflora* Steph., Long 2005. — PS: **TYPE** of *Fimbraria heteroflora* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Fimbriaria heteroflora* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1965** as *Fimbraria heteroflora* Steph.

Balantiopsis

*** *B. diplophylla* (Hook.f. et Taylor) Mitt. — **TYPE** of *Balantiopsis caledonica*, **Paris 1910a** as *Balantiopsis corticola* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1924** as *Balantiopsis caledonica* and *Balantiopsis corticola* Steph., **Bonner 1962b** as *Balantiopsis caledonica*, **Engel 1968**, 1978b, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Balantiopsis caledonica* and *Balantiopsis corticola* Steph., Engel & Smith Merrill 1997. — PS: **TYPE** of *Balantiopsis corticola* Steph., **Bonner 1962b** as *Balantiopsis corticola* Steph., **Hürlimann 1989**.
 * *B. neocaldonica* Pearson⁸ — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **TYPE**, **Pearson 1922**, **Bonner 1962b**.

Bazzania

** *B. angusta* (Steph.) Herzog — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum angustum* Steph., **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum angustum* Steph., Bonner 1963a, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Mastigobryum angustum* Steph. and *Mastigobryum angustatum* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum angustum* Steph. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum angustatum* Steph. ex Paris, **Tixier 1985a**.
 ** *B. bernieri* (Steph.) Inoue et H.A.Mill. — **TYPE** of *Bazzania serrifolia*, **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum bernieri*, **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum serrifolium* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Mastigobryum serrifolium* Steph. ex Paris, **1908** as *Mastigobryum bernieri*, **Stephani 1908a** as *Bazzania serrifolia*, **1908d** as *Bazzania serrifolia*, *Mastigobryum serrifolium* Steph. and *Mastigobryum bernieri*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Bazzania serrifolia*, *Mastigobryum serrifolium* Steph. and *Mastigobryum bernieri*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum bernieri* and *Mastigobryum serrifolium* Steph. ex Paris. — IP: **Paris 1910b** as *Mastigobryum serrifolium* Steph., Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **Hürlimann 1985**, **Tixier 1985a**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum serrifolium* Steph., **Bonner 1963a** as *Bazzania serrifolia*, **Kitagawa 1973a**, **Engel 1975**, **Hürlimann 1985**, **Tixier 1985a**.
 *** *B. bescherellei* Steph. — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum bescherellei*, **TYPE**, **Stephani 1893, 1908c** as *Mastigobryum bescherellei*, **Bonner 1963a**, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Mastigobryum bescherellei*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum bescherellei*. — PN: **Tixier 1985a** as *Bazzania bescherellei* (Steph.) Tixier, **1986**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum bescherellei*, **Hürlimann 1985**, **Tixier 1985a** as *Bazzania bescherellei* (Steph.) Tixier 1985.
 ** *B. consociata* (Steph.) H.A.Mill. — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum consociatum*, **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum consociatum*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Mastigobryum consociatum*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum consociatum*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1985**.
 *** *B. deplanchei* (Gottsche ex Steph.) Ast — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum deplanchei*, **Paris 1908** as *Mastigobryum deplanchei*, **Stephani 1908e** as *Mastigobryum deplanchei*, Bonner 1963a, 1977, Miller et al. 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum deplanchei*. — PN: **Jovet-Ast 1949**, **Tixier**

8. *Balantiopsis neocaldonica* is a synonym to *B. diplophylla* with a question mark in Hürlimann (1989).

1986. — PS: **Jovet-Ast 1949**, **Herzog 1953**, **Tixier 1973a**, **Engel 1975**, **Hürlimann 1985**.

** var. *deplanchei* — PS: **Tixier 1985a**.

** var. *filamentosa* Tixier — PN: Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006. — PS: **TYPE, Tixier 1985a**.

** *B. francana* (Steph.) N.Kitag. — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum limbatum* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Mastigobryum limbatum* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum francanum* Steph. and *Mastigobryum limbatum* Steph., Bonner 1977 also as *Bazzania limbata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum limbatum* Steph., *Mastigobryum francanum* Steph. and *Bazzania limbata*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum francanum* Steph. and *Mastigobryum limbatum* Steph. ex Paris, **Meagher 2010**. — PN: **Kitagawa 1973a**, **Hürlimann 1985**. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Mastigobryum francanum* Steph., **Thériot 1910** as *Mastigobryum francanum* Steph. ex Thér., **Tixier 1973a** as *Bazzania limbata*, **Hürlimann 1985**, **Tixier 1985a**.

** *B. incrassata* (Steph.) N.Kitag. — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum varians* Steph. 1924, **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum incrassatum* Steph. 1924, **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum varians* Steph. 1924, Bonner 1977, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Mastigobryum varians* Steph. 1924, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Mastigobryum incrassatum* Steph. 1924, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum incrassatum* Steph. 1924. — PN: **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum incrassatum* Steph. 1924 [lectotype], **Kitagawa 1973a**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum varians* Steph. ex Paris 1910, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum varians* Steph. ex Paris 1910, **Hürlimann 1985**.

** *B. kokawana* N.Kitag. et T.Kodama — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **Kitagawa 1983a**, **Hürlimann 1985**.

** *B. leratii* (Beauverd) H.A.Mill. — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum leratii*, **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum leratii*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum leratii*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum leratii* and *Mastigobryum pulchellum*.

* *B. marginata* (Steph.) N.Kitag.⁹ — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum motelayi*, **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum marginatum*, **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum lenormandii*, **Stephani 1908a** as *Mastigobryum marginatum*, **1908c** as *Mastigobryum marginatum* and *Mastigobryum motelayi*, **1908d** as *Mastigobryum lenormandii*, **Kitagawa 1973a**, Bonner 1977, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum dognyanum*, *Mastigobryum dognyense*, *Mastigobryum lenormandii*, *Mastigobryum marginatum* and *Mastigobryum motelayi*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum marginatum*, *Mastigobryum dognyanum* and *Mastigobryum motelayi*. — PS: **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum dognyense*, **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum dognyanum*, *Mastigobryum marginatum* and *Mastigobryum lenormandii*, **Pearson 1922** as *Mastigobryum marginatum*, **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum dognyense*, **Hürlimann 1985**, **Tixier 1985a**.

** *B. parisii* (Steph.) N.Kitag. — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum parisii* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Mastigobryum parisii* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1908c** as *Mastigobryum parisii* Steph., **Kitagawa 1980**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum parisii* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum parisii* Steph. and *Mastigobryum parisii* Steph. ex Paris, **Meagher 2010**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1985**, **Tixier 1985a**.

9. *Bazzania marginata* may be a synonym of *B. francana* (Meagher, 2010).

- ** *B. paucidens* (Steph.) H.A.Mill. — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum paucidens*, **Stephani 1908d** as *Mastigobryum paucidens*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum paucidens*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum paucidens*. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum paucidens*, **Tixier 1985a**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum paucidens*, **Hürlimann 1985**, **Tixier 1985a**.
- *** *B. pectinata* (Lindenb. et Gottsche) Schiffn. — PS: **Hürlimann 1985**.
- ** *B. quadratistipula* H.A.Mill. — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum quadratum* Steph., **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum quadratum* Steph., **Miller 1981**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum quadratum* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum quadratum* Steph. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum quadratum* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum quadratum* Steph. ex Paris.
- ** *B. subintegra* (Steph.) Herzog — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum subintegrum*, **Stephani 1908a** as *Mastigobryum subintegrum*, **1908c** as *Mastigobryum subintegrum*, Bonner 1963a, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Mastigobryum subintegrum* Steph. 1908, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum subintegrum* Steph. 1908. — IP: **Paris 1910b** as *Mastigobryum subintegrifolium*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum subintegrifolium*. — PS: **Herzog 1953**.
- ** *B. subserrifolia* (Beauverd) H.A.Mill. — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum subserrifolium*, **Stephani 1924** as *Mastigobryum subserrifolium*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum subserrifolium*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum subserrifolium*.
- *** *B. subtilis* (Sande Lac.) Trevis. — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Mastigobryum subtile*. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum subtile* and *Mastigobryum pulchellum*. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum subtile*.
- *** *B. tridens* (Reinw., Blume *et* Nees) Trevis. — **Stephani 1908d** as *Mastigobryum australe*, Jovet-Ast 1951a as *Bazzania australis*, Bonner 1965 as *Herpetium australe*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Bazzania australis* and *Herpetium australe* Mont. 1843.
- *** *B. vittata* (Gottsche) Trevis.¹⁰ — **Paris 1908** as *Mastigobryum vittatum*, Stephani 1924 as *Mastigobryum integrastipulum* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Bazzania integrastipula*, *Mastigobryum integrastipulum* Steph. and *Mastigobryum luxurians* Steph. ex Paris. — PN: **Hürlimann 1985**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigobryum vittatum*, *Mastigobryum integrastipulum* Steph. ex Paris and *Mastigobryum luxurians* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigobryum integrastipulum* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1985**.

Calypogeia

- *** *C. arguta* Nees *et* Mont. — PN: **Kitagawa 1984a**, **Hürlimann 1989**.

Caudalejeunea

- *** *C. reniloba* (Gottsche) Steph.¹¹ — **TYPE** of *Ptychocoleus laxus*, **Stephani 1912b** as *Ptychocoleus laxus*, Verdoorn 1934a also as *Ptychocoleus laxus* and

10. *Mastigobryum integrastipulum* Steph. ex Paris 1910 nom. inval. (Art. 32.1.d; no description) **syn. nov.** MATERIAL: Nov. Caled. in Jugo Dogny (1072 m) 7bre 1909, leg Dna L. Le Rat, Herbier E.G. Paris (PC!). *Mastigobryum luxurians* Steph. ex Paris 1910 nom. inval. (Art. 32.1.d; no description) **syn. nov.** MATERIAL: Nov. Caled. in Jugo Dogny (1040 m) Julio 1909, leg Dna L. Le Rat, Herbier E.G. Paris (PC!).

11. Mizutani (1988) treated *Caudalejeunea circinata* Steph. as a synonym of *C. recurvistipula* (= *C. reniloba*; Verdoorn, 1934b), without citation of the type specimen. Thiers & Gradstein (1989) studied the type (from Borneo) and found that it belongs to *C. cristiloba* (Steph.) Gradst., a species not yet known from New Caledonia. They also argued that later authors (Verdoorn, 1934) had confused *C. circinata* with *C. reniloba*. We therefore assume that the records of *C. circinata* from New Caledonia belong to *C. reniloba*.

Caudalejeunea circinata, **1934b** as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, Jovet-Ast 1958 also as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, Bonner 1963a, Tixier 1970, Mizutani 1978a also as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Ptychocoleus laxus*, ?*Thysananthus renilobus* (Gottsche) Schiffn. 1898 and *Caudalejeunea circinata*. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Thysananthus renilobus*, **Mizutani 1988** as *Caudalejeunea recurvistipula*. — PS: **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Ptychocoleus laxus*.

Cephaloziella

- *** *C. exiliflora* (Taylor) Douin — **Stephani 1924** as *Cephalozia caledonica* Steph., **Bonner 1963a** as *Cephalozia caledonica* Steph., Fulford 1976, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Cephalozia caledonica* Steph., *Cephalozia heterophylla* and *Cephaloziella caledonica*, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE** of *Cephalozia caledonica* Steph., **LECTOTYPE** of *Cephalozia heterophylla*, **Paris 1910a** as *Cephalozia caledonica* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1963a** as *Cephalozia heterophylla*, **Hürlmann 1998**.
- *** *C. kiaeri* (Austin) Douin — **SYNTYPE** of *Cephaloziella pentagona* var. *aspera*, Douin 1920 as *Cephaloziella pentagona* var. *aspera*, **Stephani 1924** as *Cephalozia aspera* Steph., Bonner 1963a as *Cephaloziella pentagona* var. *aspera*, 1977 as *Cephaloziella willisana*, Kitagawa 1969a, 1979 both as *Cephaloziella willisana*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Cephalozia aspera* and *Cephaloziella pentagona* var. *aspera*, Udar & Kumar 1985, Váňa & Piippo 1989b, Long & Grolle 1990, Piippo & Tan 1992, Váňa 1992, Bapna & Kachroo 2000a also as *Cephaloziella willisana*, Easa 2003. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Cephalozia aspera* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Cephalozia aspera* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1963a** as *Cephalozia aspera* Steph.

Cheilolejeunea

- ** *C. baumannii* Hürl. — PS: **TYPE**, **Hürlmann 1995**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *C. ceylanica* (Gottsche) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo — Tixier 1980b as *Xenolejeunea ceylanica*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Xenolejeunea ceylanica*, Zhu & So 2001. — PN: **Hürlmann 1995**. — PS: **Hürlmann 1995**, **Hürlmann 1999**.
- ** *C. cookiensis* (Steph.) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo — Mizutani 1972 as *Cheilolejeunea parkinsonii*, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **Mizutani 1967** as *Cheilolejeunea parkinsonii*.
- ** *C. germanii* (Besch. et Spruce) Grolle — **TYPE** of *Lejeunea protensa*, **Bescherelle & Spruce 1890** as *Lejeunea protensa*, Stephani 1913 as *Trachylejeunea protensa*, **Bonner 1978** as *Lejeunea protensa* and *Lejeunea germanii*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Strepsilejeunea papillata*, *Euosmolejeunea papillata*, *Trachylejeunea protensa* and *Lejeunea protensa*, **Geissler & Bischler 1987** as *Lejeunea protensa*, 1990 as *Strepsilejeunea papillata* and *Trachylejeunea protensa*. — IP: **TYPE** of *Lejeunea germanii*, **Bescherelle & Spruce 1890** as *Lejeunea germanii*, Stephani 1913 as *Trachylejeunea germanii*, **Bonner 1965** as *Euosmolejeunea germanii*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lejeunea germanii*, *Trachylejeunea germanii* and *Euosmolejeunea germanii*, **Grolle & Piippo 1984a**, **Geissler & Bischler 1987** as *Lejeunea germanii*, 1990 as *Trachylejeunea germanii*. — PN: **Grolle & Piippo 1984a**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Euosmolejeunea papillata*, **Herzog 1953** as *Euosmolejeunea papillata*, **Bonner 1965** as *Euosmolejeunea papillata*, **Hürlmann 1995**.
- ** *C. huerlimannii* Tixier — PS: **TYPE**, **Tixier 1983**, **Engel 1990**, **Hürlmann 1995**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.

- *** *C. intertexta* (Lindenb.) Steph. — Stephani 1914b as *Cheilolejeunea ochracea*, Bonner 1963b as *Cheilolejeunea ochracea*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Cheilolejeunea ochracea*. — PS: **Hürlimann 1995**.
- ** *C. longidens* (Steph.) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo — PS: **Hürlimann 1995**.
- ** *C. ludoviciae* Steph. — **Stephani 1914b**, Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **LECTOTYPE, Paris 1910a** as *Cheilolejeunea ludoviciae* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1963b**.
- * *C. micholitzii* (Steph.) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo¹² — PN: **Hürlimann 1995**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1995**.
- ** *C. savesiana* Steph. — **Stephani 1895b**, 1914b as *Rectolejeunea savesiana*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Rectolejeunea savesiana*, Geissler & Bischler 1990 as *Rectolejeunea savesiana*. — PS: **TYPE, Bonner 1963b**.
- *** *C. trapezia* (Nees) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo — Zhu & So 2001 as *Cheilolejeunea longiloba*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1995** as *Cheilolejeunea longiloba*. — PS: **Hürlimann 1995** as *Cheilolejeunea imbricata*.
- *** *C. trifaria* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Mizut. — **Paris 1906** as *Euosmolejeunea uvifera* (Mont.) Steph. ex Paris, Hattori 1968, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Euosmolejeunea uvifera* (Mont.) Steph. ex Paris, Tixier 1986 as *Lejeunea trifaria*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — PS: **Husnot 1887** as *Lejeunea trifaria*, **Paris 1910a** as *Euosmolejeunea trifaria*, **Mizutani 1964**, **Hürlimann 1995**.
- *** *C. xanthocarpa* (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Malombe¹³ — PS: **New report**

Chiastocaulon

- *** *C. dendroides* (Nees) Carl — **TYPE** of *Plagiochila flagellifera* Steph., **Stephani 1903a** as *Plagiochila dendroides*, **1918** as *Plagiochila flagellifera* Steph., **1921** as *Plagiochila minutifolia*, **Paris 1909** as *Plagiochila flagellifera* Steph. ex Paris, **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila dendroides*, Bonner 1962a as *Plagiochila dendroides*, **1962a** as *Plagiochila flagellifera* Steph., 1963b also as *Chiastocaulon flagelliferum* and *Chiastocaulon minutifolium*, Inoue 1970, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Plagiochila dendroides*, *Chiastocaulon flagelliferum*, *Chiastocaulon minutifolium*, *Plagiochila minutifolia*, *Plagiochila flagellifera* Steph. and *Plagiochila flagellifera* Steph. ex Paris, Inoue 1984 as *Plagiochila dendroides*, 1986 as *Plagiochila dendroides*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila minutifolia* and *Plagiochila flagellifera* Steph., Piippo 1989a as *Plagiochila dendroides*. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila minutifolia* Steph. ex Paris, **Jovet-Ast 1951a**, **Inoue 1967a**, **Hürlimann 1974**, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila minutifolia* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2001c** as *Plagiochila dendroides*, **2001d** as *Plagiochila dendroides* and *Plagiochila minutifolia* Steph. ex Paris.

Chiloscyphus

- ** *C. acutus* Steph. — **TYPE, Stephani 1922**. — IP: **Paris 1910a, 1910b** both as *Chiloscyphus acutus* Steph. ex Paris, Miller et al. 1983.
- ** *C. autoicus* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust. — **SYNTYPE** of *Lophocolea autoica*, **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea autoica*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Lophocolea autoica*, **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea autoica*.

12. *Cheilolejeunea micholitzii* is regarded as a synonym of *C. longidens* by Thiers (1992a) but Hürlimann (1995) recognized it.

13. New Caledonia (**new**): Province Sud, Païta, Massif du Dzumac, 915 m a.s.l., on bark in mountain forest on peridotite, 18-09-2008, L. Thouvenot. NC222 (PNU, PC).

- ** *C. beesleyanus* Pearson — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **TYPE**, **Pearson 1922** [“*beeslyana*”], **Bonner 1963b** [“*beesleyana*”].
- ** *C. confertifolius* Steph. — **Stephani 1922**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **LECTOTYPE**, **Bonner 1963b**.
- ** *C. confertus* Steph. — **Stephani 1922**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **LECTOTYPE**, **Bonner 1963b**.
- ** *C. convexulus* (Mitt.) J.J.Engel *et* R.M.Schust. — IP: **TYPE** of *Lophocolea convexula*, **Mitten 1873** as *Lophocolea convexula*, **Stephani 1906** as *Lophocolea convexula*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lophocolea convexula*, **Thiers 1983** as *Lophocolea convexula*, **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea convexula*.
- ** *C. cornutistipulus* Steph. — **TYPE**, **Stephani 1922**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **Bonner 1963b**.
- ** *C. crassicaulis* (Steph.) J.J.Engel *et* R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lophocolea crassicaulis*, **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea crassicaulis*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lophocolea crassicaulis*, **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea crassicaulis*. — PS: **Hürlimann 1983** as *Lophocolea crassicaulis*, **Hürlimann 1998** as *Lophocolea crassicaulis*.
- ** *C. etesseanus* Steph. — **Paris 1906** as *Chiloscyphus etesseanus* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1907b**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **LECTOTYPE**, **Bonner 1963b**.
- ** *C. explanatus* (Mitt.) J.J.Engel *et* R.M.Schust. — **Paris 1906** as *Lophocolea explanata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lophocolea explanata*.
- ** *C. fragillimus* (Steph.) J.J.Engel *et* R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lophocolea fragillima* Steph., **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea fragillima* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lophocolea fragillima* Steph., **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea fragillima* Steph. — PS: **Thériot 1910** as *Lophocolea fragillima* Steph. ex Thér.
- ** *C. francanus* Steph. — **Stephani 1922**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **LECTOTYPE**, **Thériot 1910** as *Chiloscyphus francanus* (Steph.) Steph. ex Thér. 1910, **Bonner 1963b**, **Hürlimann 1998**.
- ** *C. heteromorphus* (Steph.) J.J.Engel *et* R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lophocolea heteromorpha*, **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea “heteromorphis”*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lophocolea heteromorpha*, **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea “heteromorphis”*.
- ** *C. kurzii* (Sande Lac.) J.J.Engel *et* R.M.Schust. — IL: **Paris 1908** as *Lophocolea kurzii*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lophocolea kurzii*.
- ** *C. latistipulus* (Steph.) J.J.Engel *et* R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lophocolea latistipula*, **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea latistipula*, **Bonner 1963b**, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lophocolea latistipula*, **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea latistipula*. — PS: **Hürlimann 1998** as *Lophocolea latistipula*.
- ** *C. latistipus* Steph. — **Stephani 1922**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, **Paris 1910a** as *Chiloscyphus latistipus* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1963b**.
- ** *C. leratii* J.J.Engel *et* R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lophocolea caledonica* Steph., **Paris 1909** as *Lophocolea caledonica* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea caledonica* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lophocolea caledonica* Steph. and *Chiloscyphus leratii* Steph. ex Paris, **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea caledonica* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophozia caledonica*. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Chiloscyphus “Le Rati”* Steph. ex Paris and *Lophocolea caledonica* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea caledonica* Steph. ex Paris.

- ** *C. longifissus* Steph. — **Stephani 1922**, Miller et al. 1983. — PN:
LECTOTYPE, Bonner 1963b.
- *** *C. muricatus* (Lehm.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust. — PS: **Hürlimann 1998** as *Lophocolea muricata*.
- ** *C. novae-caledoniae* J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lophocolea purpurea* Steph., **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea purpurea* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 as *Lophocolea purpurea* Steph., **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea purpurea* Steph. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Lophocolea purpurea* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea purpurea* Steph. ex Paris.
- ** *C. papulimarginatus* (H.A.Mill.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lophocolea papulosa* Steph., **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea papulosa* Steph., **Miller 1981** as *Lophocolea papulimarginata*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Lophocolea papulosa* Steph. ex Paris, **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea papulosa* Steph. ex Paris, **Paris 1910b** as *Lophocolea papulosa* Steph. ex Paris, Miller et al. 1983 as *Lophocolea papulimarginata*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea papulosa* Steph. ex Paris. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Lophocolea papulosa* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea papulosa* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1998** as *Lophocolea papulimarginata*.
- * *C. paroicus* J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust.¹⁴ — Miller et al. 1983 as *Lophocolea levieri*, Pippo 1985b also as *Lophocolea levieri*, 1989b. — PN: **Pearson 1922** as *Lophocolea levieri*. — PS: **Pearson 1922** as *Lophocolea levieri*.
- ** *C. parvus* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lophocolea parva*, **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea parva*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Lophocolea parva*, **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea parva*. — PN: **Herzog 1953** as *Lophocolea parva*, **Hürlimann 1998** as *Lophocolea parva*. — PS: **Hürlimann 1976, 1985, 1998** all as *Lophocolea parva*.
- ** *C. pilistipulus* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lophocolea pilistipula* Steph., **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea pilistipula* Steph., **Engel & Schuster 1985**, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea pilistipula* Steph. — IP: **Paris 1910b** as *Lophocolea pilistipula* Steph. ex Paris, Miller et al. 1983 as *Lophocolea pilistipula* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea pilistipula* Steph. ex Paris. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Lophocolea pilistipula* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea pilistipula* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1985** as *Lophocolea pilistipula* Steph., **Hürlimann 1998** as *Lophocolea pilistipula* Steph.
- ** *C. quadricilius* Steph. — **TYPE, Stephani 1922**, **Bonner 1963b**, Miller et al. 1983, **Tixer 1986**.
- ** *C. rotundiphyllus* H.A.Mill. — **Stephani 1922** as *Chiloscyphus rotundifolius*, Inoue & Miller 1965 as *Chiloscyphus rotundifolius*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Chiloscyphus rotundifolius*. — PN: **Tixer 1986** as *Chiloscyphus rotundifolius*. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Chiloscyphus rotundifolius*, **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus rotundifolius*, **Miller 1981**.
- ** *C. savesianus* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust. — Miller et al. 1983 as *Lophocolea savesiana*, **Engel & Schuster 1985**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Lophocolea savesiana*, **Stephani 1906** as *Lophocolea savesiana*, **Paris 1910a** as *Lophocolea savesiana*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea savesiana*.
- ** *C. similis* Steph. — **TYPE, Stephani 1908a**, **Bonner 1963b**, Miller et al. 1983.

14. *Chiloscyphus paroicus* is doubtfully distinct from *C. ciliolatus* (Söderström et al., 2010).

- ** *C. subacuminatus* Herzog — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE, Herzog 1953, Bonner 1963b.**
- ** *C. subcostatus* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lophocolea subcostata* Steph., **Stephani 1922** as *Lophocolea subcostata* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lophocolea subcostata* Steph., **Engel & Schuster 1985, Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea subcostata* Steph. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Lophocolea subcostata* Steph. *ex* Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lophocolea subcostata* Steph. *ex* Paris, **Hürlimann 1985** as *Lophocolea subcostata* Steph., **Hürlimann 1998** as *Lophocolea subcostata* Steph.
- ** *C. subsimilis* Steph. — **TYPE, Stephani 1922, Bonner 1963b,** Miller *et al.* 1983.
- ** *C. trigonifolius* Steph. — **Stephani 1922,** Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **LECTOTYPE, Bonner 1963b.**

Chloranthelia

- ***¹⁵ *C. denticulata* (Steph.) R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Lemnidium denticulatum*, **Stephani 1924** as *Lemnidium denticulatum*, Schuster 1963 as *Lemnidium denticulatum*, Schuster 1969, Bonner 1977, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Lemnidium denticulatum*, Schuster 1984, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lemnidium denticulatum*, **Schuster 2000**. — PS: **Schuster 1964b, Hürlimann 1983, Schuster 2000.**

Chondriolejeunea

- *** *C. pseudostipulata* (Schiffn.) G.Kis *et* Pócs — **So & Zhu 1999** as *Cololejeunea pseudostipulata*.

Cololejeunea

- ** *C. amieuensis* Tixier — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE, Tixier 1979, Engel 1984, Tixier 1985b, Hürlimann 1987, Crosby & Engel 2006.**
- *** *C. angustiflora* (Steph.) Mizut. — **TYPE** of *Cololejeunea mackeeana*, **Engel 1978a** as *Cololejeunea mackeeana*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Cololejeunea baudoinii* and *Cololejeunea mackeeana*, Pócs *et al.* 1994 as *Cololejeunea mackeeana*, **Zhu & So 2000b, 2001** both as *Cololejeunea mackeeana*, **2002, Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Cololejeunea mackeeana*. — PN: **TYPE** of *Cololejeunea baudoinii*, **Tixier 1976, 1979** both as *Cololejeunea mackeeana*, **1979, 1985b** both as *Cololejeunea baudoinii*, **Engel 1984** as *Cololejeunea baudoinii*, **Hürlimann 1987** as *Cololejeunea crenulata*, **Zhu et al. 2004, Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Cololejeunea baudoinii*. — PS: **Tixier 1976, 1979** both as *Cololejeunea mackeeana*, **Hürlimann 1987** as *Cololejeunea crenulata*.
- *** *C. appressa* (A.Evans) Benedix — Miller *et al.* 1983, Eggers *et al.* 2001. — PS: **Tixier 1979, Hürlimann 1999.**
- ** *C. arrectifolia* (Mitt.) H.A.Mill., Bonner *et* Bischl. — Stephani 1916 as *Physocolea arrectifolia*, Bonner 1978 as *Lejeunea arrectifolia*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Physocolea arrectifolia*. — IP: **TYPE** of *Lejeunea arrectifolia*, **Mitten 1873** as *Lejeunea arrectifolia*, Stephani 1915 as *Microlejeunea arrectifolia* [“Samoa”], Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Lejeunea arrectifolia*, *Microlejeunea arrectifolia*, **Thiers 1983** as *Lejeunea arrectifolia*, Geissler & Bischler 1985 as *Microlejeunea arrectifolia*, **1987** as *Lejeunea arrectifolia*, 1989 as *Physocolea arrectifolia*.

15. *Chloranthelia denticulata* is a good species but probably belonging to *Lemnidium* fide DNA results (unpubl.).

- ** *C. aurantia* (Tixier) Thouvenot — Wigginton 2006. — PS: **TYPE** of *Jovetastella aurantia*, **Tixier 1982** as *Jovetastella aurantia*, **Engel 1990** as *Jovetastella aurantia*, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Jovetastella aurantia*.
- ** *C. australis* Tixier — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, **Tixier 1979**, **Engel 1984**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *C. caledonica* Gottsche *ex* Steph. — **Stephani 1895b**, Stephani 1915 as *Leptocolea caledonica*, Pearson 1922 as *Leptocolea caledonica*, **Tixier 1969**, **Bonner 1978** as *Lejeunea caledonica*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Lejeunea caledonica* and *Leptocolea caledonica*, Geissler & Bischler 1985 as *Leptocolea caledonica*. — PN: **Tixier 1979**. — PS: **LECTOTYPE**, **Gottsche 1882** as *Lejeunea caledonica*, **Bonner 1963b**, **Tixier 1972**, **Tixier 1979**, **Geissler & Bischler 1987** as *Lejeunea caledonica*, **Hürlimann 1999**.
- *** *C. cardiocarpa* (Mont.) A.Evans — **TYPE** of *Physocolea savesiana*, **Stephani 1916** as *Physocolea savesiana*, Schuster 1963 as *Cololejeunea savesiana*, Bizot & Pócs 1974, Bonner 1977 as *Cololejeunea savesiana*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Cololejeunea savesiana* and *Physocolea savesiana*, **Tixier 1985b**, Tixier 1986, Hürlimann 1987, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Physocolea savesiana*, Reiner-Drehwald 1994, Eggers *et al.* 1998, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b.
- ** *C. ceatocarpa* (Ångstr.) Steph. — Miller *et al.* 1983, Hürlimann 1987, Eggers & Pócs 2010. — PN: **Tixier 1986**. — PS: **Tixier 1979**.
- ** *C. comptonii* (Pearson) H.A.Mill. — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Leptocolea comptonii*. — PS: **TYPE** of *Leptocolea comptonii*, **Pearson 1922** as *Leptocolea comptonii*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Leptocolea comptonii*.
- ** *C. cordiflora* Steph. — **TYPE**, **Stephani 1895b**, Stephani 1916 as *Leptocolea cordiflora*, Pearson 1922 as *Leptocolea cordiflora*, **Bonner 1963b**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Leptocolea cordiflora*, Geissler & Bischler 1985 as *Leptocolea cordiflora*, **Pócs et al. 1994**, Eggers & Pócs 2010. — PN: **Tixier 1979**, **Hürlimann 1987**. — PS: **Tixier 1979**, **Hürlimann 1987**.
- ** *C. crenulata* (Pearson) H.A.Mill. — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Leptocolea crenulata*. — PN: **TYPE** of *Leptocolea crenulata*, **Pearson 1922** as *Leptocolea crenulata*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Leptocolea crenulata*, **Tixier 1985b**. — PS: **Tixier 1985b**.
- * *C. decliviloba* Steph.¹⁶ — **TYPE**, **Stephani 1895b**, 1916 as *Physocolea decliviloba*, **Bonner 1963b**, Tixier 1980b, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Physocolea decliviloba*, Geissler & Bischler 1989 as *Physocolea decliviloba*. — PN: **Paris 1910a**, **Tixier 1979**, **1985b**. — PS: **Tixier 1979**, **1985b**, **Hürlimann 1999**.
- ** *C. dentilobula* (Steph.) R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Physocolea dentilobula*, **Stephani 1916** as *Physocolea dentilobula*, Schuster 1963, Bonner 1977, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Physocolea dentilobula*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Physocolea dentilobula*.
- ** *C. dzumacensis* Tixier — Miller *et al.* 1983, **Yano 2004**. — PS: **TYPE**, **Tixier 1979**, **Engel 1984**, **Tixier 1985b**, **Hürlimann 1999**.
- *** *C. falcata* (Horik.) Benedix — Tixier 1975b, 1977, **1978**, 1980b, 1980c, 1988, Miller *et al.* 1983, Zhu 1995, Zhu & So 2001. — PS: **Tixier 1979**, **Hürlimann 1999**.
- *** *C. floccosa* (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Schiffn. — Tixier 1975b, 1977, Miller *et al.* 1983, Pócs & Streimann 1999. — PS: **Tixier 1979**.
- ** var. *floccosa* — Tixier 1978

16. *Cololejeunea decliviloba* is taxonomically doubtful and most likely a synonym of some other species (Söderström *et al.*, 2010).

- ** var. *trivittata* Tixier — Szabó 1997, Eggers *et al.* 1998 [“*vittata*”]. — PN: **Tixier 1981**. — PS: **Tixier 1981**.
- ** *C. gynophthalma* Benedix — Tixier 1973a, **1978**, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Cololejeunea gynophthalma* f. *douensis* and f. *gynophthalma*, Szabó 1997. — PS: **TYPE** of *Cololejeunea gynophthalma* f. *douensis*, **Tixier 1972, 1979** also as *Cololejeunea gynophthalma* f. *douensis*, **Engel 1984** as *Cololejeunea gynophthalma* f. *douensis*, **Hürlimann 1999**.
- *** *C. haskarliana* (Lehm.) Schiffn. — Tixier 1980b, 1985b, Miller *et al.* 1983, Long & Grolle 1990, Zhu 1995, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Zhu & So 2001, Piippo *et al.* 2002, Asthana & Srivastava 2003, Pócs & Streimann 2006.
- ** *C. hildebrandii* (Austin) Steph. — Tixier 1980b as *Cololejeunea filicaulis*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Cololejeunea filicaulis*. — PN: **Tixier 1979** as *Cololejeunea filicaulis*, **1985b** as *Cololejeunea “hildebrandii”*. — PS: **Tixier 1979** as *Cololejeunea filicaulis*, **Tixier 1985b** as *Cololejeunea “hildebrandii”*.
- *** *C. huerlimannii* Tixier — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, **Tixier 1979, 1985b**, **Hürlimann 1987, 1999**, **Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- *** *C. inflata* Steph. — **TYPE**, **Stephani 1895b**, Stephani 1916 as *Physocolea inflata*, **Bonner 1963b**, Schuster 1963, Tixier 1977 as *Cololejeunea oshimensis*, **1978**, 1980b, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Physocolea inflata*, Geissler & Bischler 1989 as *Physocolea inflata*, **Zhu 1995**, **Zhu & So 2001**, Eggers *et al.* 2004, Pócs & Ninh 2005, Pócs & Streimann 2006. — PN: **Tixier 1979, Hürlimann 1987**. — PS: **Tixier 1979, Hürlimann 1987, 1999**.
- *** *C. inflectens* (Mitt.) Benedix — Tixier 1980b as *Cololejeunea inflectidens*, 1980c as *Campylolejeunea peculiaris*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Campylolejeunea peculiaris*, Zhu 1995 also as *Cololejeunea peculiaris*, Zhu & So 2001, Piippo *et al.* 2002, Eggers 2006. — PN: **Tixier 1979** as *Campylolejeunea peculiaris*, **Hürlimann 1987** as *Cololejeunea inflectidens*. — PS: **Tixier 1979** as *Campylolejeunea peculiaris*.
- ** *C. lanciloba* Steph.¹⁷ — Mizutani 1961, Bonner 1963b, **Tixier 1969**, 1975a, 1975b the last two as *Cololejeunea bolombensis*, Mizutani 1978b, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Cololejeunea bolombensis*, Pócs *et al.* 1994, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Zhu & So 2001, Asthana & Srivastava 2003, Eggers 2006. — PS: **Mizutani 1964**, **Tixier 1979** as *Cololejeunea bolombensis*, **Hürlimann 1987** as *Cololejeunea bolombensis*.
- *** *C. longifolia* (Mitt.) Benedix ex Mizut. — Tixier 1975b, 1980c both as *Cololejeunea minuta*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Cololejeunea minuta*, Long & Grolle 1990, Piippo *et al.* 1998 as *Cololejeunea longifolia*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b as *Cololejeunea longifolia*, Asthana & Srivastava 2003. — PN: **Tixier 1979** as *Cololejeunea minuta*, **1984b, 1985b**. — PS: **Tixier 1979** as *Cololejeunea minuta*, **1984b, 1985b**, **Hürlimann 1987, 1999** as *Cololejeunea minuta*.
- * *C. maritima* Tixier¹⁸ — **Tixier 1985b**. — PS: **Tixier 1979, Hürlimann 1987**.
- *** *C. metzgeriopsis* (K.I.Goebel) Gradst., R.Wilson, Ilk.-Borg. *et al.* Heinrichs **Tixier 1974c**, 1980b both as *Metzgeriopsis pusilla*, Gradstein *et al.* 2006. — PS: **Tixier 1972** as *Metzgeriopsis pusilla*.
- *** *C. minutissima* (Sm.) Schiffn. — PS: **Hürlimann 1987**.
- ** *C. mouensis* (Tixier) H.A.Mill. — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Campylolejeunea mouensis*, Pócs *et al.* 1994. — PS: **TYPE** of *Campylolejeunea mouensis*, **Tixier**

17. *Cololejeunea lanciloba* is doubtfully distinct from *C. planissima* (S. R. Gradstein in Söderström *et al.*, 2010) but Pócs *et al.* (unpubl.) recognize it.

18. *Cololejeunea maritima* is taxonomically doubtful and most likely a synonym of some other species (Söderström *et al.*, 2010).

- 1973a** as *Cololejeunea mouensis* Tixier, **1979** as *Campylolejeunea mouensis*, **Bonner 1977** as *Cololejeunea mouensis* Tixier, **Zhu et al. 2004**, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Campylolejeunea mouensis*.
- ** *C. mutabilis* Benedix — Miller et al. 1983 as *Cololejeunea mutabilis* f. *javanica*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1987** as *Cololejeunea mutabilis* f. *mutabilis*. — PS: **Tixier 1979** as *Cololejeunea mutabilis* f. *javanica*, **Hürlimann 1987** as *Cololejeunea mutabilis* f. *mutabilis*.
- ** *C. niguana* Tixier — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, **Tixier 1979, 1985b, Engel 1984, Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- *** *C. obliqua* (Nees et Mont.) Schiffn. — Miller et al. 1983 as *Cololejeunea nymannii*, Tixier 1986 as *Cololejeunea scabriflora*. — PS: **Tixier 1972** as *Cololejeunea* "aff." *nymannii*.
- ** *C. paniensis* (Tixier) Grolle — Bonner 1977, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Jovetastella paniensis*, Wigginton 2006. — PN: **TYPE** of *Jovetastella paniensis*, **Tixier 1974a, 1979** both as *Jovetastella paniensis*, **Engel 1978a** as *Jovetastella paniensis*, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Jovetastella paniensis*.
- *** *C. peraffinis* (Schiffn.) Schiffn. — Tixier 1980b, Zhu & So 2001. — PS: **Hürlimann 1987** [incl. *C. ocelloides*].
*** var. *elegans* Benedix — **Tixier 1978**, Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **Tixier 1979**.
- *** *C. pseudoserrata* Tixier — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, **Tixier 1979, 1985b, Engel 1984, Hürlimann 1999, Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- *** *C. raduliloba* Steph. — **Zhu & So 2001**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1987**.
- ** *C. sophiana* Tixier — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **TYPE**, **Tixier 1976, 1979, Engel 1978a, Crosby & Engel 2006**. — PS: **Tixier 1976, 1979**.
- ** *C. subtriapiculata* Tixier — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, **Tixier 1979, 1985b, Engel 1984, Hürlimann 1987, 1999, Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *C. veillonii* Tixier — Miller et al. 1983 also as *Aphanolejeunea veillonii*, Pócs 1984a as *Aphanolejeunea veillonii*, Hürlimann 1987, Pócs & Streimann 1999 as *Aphanolejeunea veillonii*, Pócs & Bernecker 2009. — PN: **Pócs & Piippo 1999** as *Aphanolejeunea veillonii*. — PS: **TYPE**, **Tixier 1979, Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *C. vidaliana* Tixier — Miller et al. 1983, Pócs & Streimann 2006. — PN: **Tixier 1979, Tixier 1985b**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1987**.
- ** *C. virotana* Tixier — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **Tixier 1979**. — PS: **TYPE**, **Tixier 1979, Engel 1984, Hürlimann 1987, Hürlimann 1999, Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- *** *C. wightii* Steph. — **Stephani 1916** as *Physocolea cuspidata*, Schuster 1963 as *Cololejeunea cuspidata* (Steph.) R.M.Schust., Bonner 1977 as *Cololejeunea cuspidata* (Steph.) R.M.Schust., Miller et al. 1983 as *Cololejeunea cuspidata* (Steph.) R.M.Schust., Hürlimann 1987, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Physocolea cuspidata*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Eggers 2006, Eggers & Pócs 2010. — IP: **LECTOTYPE** of *Physocolea cuspidata* Steph., **Paris 1910b** as *Cololejeunea cuspidata* Steph. ex Paris, **Kitagawa 1973a, Tixier 1979** as *Cololejeunea cuspidata* (Steph.) R.M.Schust., Miller et al. 1983 also as *Physocolea cuspidata*, **Zhu & So 1999a**.

Colura

- *** *C. acroloba* (Mont. ex Steph.) Ast — Stephani 1916 as *Colura corynephora*, **Jovet-Ast 1953**, Jovet-Ast 1954 [with some doubt], 1958, Bonner 1963b also as *Colura corynephora*, Inoue & Miller 1965, Pócs et al. 1967, Grolle 1968a, Tixier 1973a, 1973b, 1975b also as *Colura corynephora*, 1977, 1980b, 198c, **Jovet-Ast 1976**, Onraedt 1979 also as *Colura corynephora*, Miller et al. 1983,

- Szabó 1997, Eggers *et al.* 1998, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Zhu & So 2001. — PS: Hürlimann 1987, 1999.
- *** *C. ari* (Steph.) Steph. — **Jovet-Ast 1951b, 1976**, Grolle 1965b, Onraedt 1979, Miller *et al.* 1983, Zhu & So 2001, Eggers & Pócs 2010. — PN: Hürlimann 1987. — PS: Hürlimann 1987.
- *** *C. australiensis* Ast — PS: Hürlimann 1987.
- *** *C. conica* (Sande Lac.) K.I.Goebel — **Jovet-Ast 1976**, Onraedt 1979, Miller *et al.* 1983, Zhu & So 2001, Eggers & Pócs 2010. — PS: Hürlimann 1987.
- *** *C. corynophora* (Nees, Lindenb. *et* Gottsche) Trevis. — Miller *et al.* 1983, Zhu & So 1999b [“*corynephora*”], 2001. — PS: Husnot 1887 as *Lejeunea corynophora* [“*Lejeunia*”].
- ** *C. denticulata* Ast¹⁹ — **Tixier 1969**, Miller *et al.* 1983.
- *** *C. fistulosa* Ast — Grolle & Zhu 2002. — PN: TYPE, Jovet-Ast 1983, Engel 1990, Crosby & Engel 2006. — PS: Hürlimann 1987.
- *** *C. leratii* (Steph.) Steph. — **Stephani 1908a** as *Colurolejeunea leratii*, 1916, **Jovet-Ast 1953, 1954, 1976** the two last as *Colura apiculata*, Bonner 1963b also as *Colurolejeunea apiculata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Colurolejeunea leratii*, *Colura apiculata* and *Lejeunea apiculata*, Eggers *et al.* 1998. — PN: TYPE of Colurolejeunea leratii, Schiffner 1890 as *Lejeunea apiculata*, **Bonner 1963b** as *Colurolejeunea leratii*, **Geissler & Bischler 1987** as *Lejeunea apiculata*. — PS: Geissler & Bischler 1987 as *Lejeunea corynophora* var. *denticulata*, **Hürlimann 1987, 1999.**
- *** *C. superba* (Mont.) Steph. — Stephani 1916, Jovet-Ast 1951b [with a “?”], Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: Pearson 1922.

Conoscyphus

- *** *C. trapezoides* (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. — PN: Kitagawa 1984a. — PS: Hürlimann 1998.

Cylindroclea

- *** *C. novae-caledoniae* (Grolle) R.M.Schust. — Grolle 1961a as *Cephaloziella novae-caledoniae*, Bonner 1963b as *Clasmatocolea planifolia*, Bonner 1977, **Engel 1980** as *Clasmatocolea planifolia*, Schuster 1980, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Cephaloziella novae-caledoniae*, *Clasmatocolea planifolia* and *Cephaloziella planifolia*, Váňa & Piippo 1989b, Schuster 2002. — IP: TYPE of Cephaloziella planifolia, Grolle 1960b as *Cephaloziella planifolia*, **Bonner 1963a** as *Cephaloziella planifolia*, **Schuster 1972**, Miller *et al.* 1983.

Dendrolejeunea

- *** *D. fruticosa* (Lindenb. *et* Gottsche) Lacout. — **TYPE of Thysananthus abietinus, Stephani 1912a** as *Thysananthus abietinus*, Verdoorn 1934a as *Thysananthus fruticosus*, Hattori 1951 as *Thysananthus fruticosus*, Mizutani 1978a as *Thysananthus fruticosus*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Thysananthus fruticosus* and *Thysananthus abietinus*, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Thysananthus abietinus*.

Denotarisia

- *** *D. linguifolia* (De Not.) Grolle — **Paris 1908** as *Jamesoniella ovalis*, **Stephani 1917b** as *Jamesoniella cordifolia* Steph., **Bonner 1966** as *Jamesoniella cordifolia* Steph., **Grolle 1971**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Jamesoniella cordifolia*

19. *Colura denticulata* is very close to *C. leratii* (Söderström *et al.*, 2010).

and *Jamesoniella ovalis*, Hürlimann 1989, Váňa & Piippo 1989b, Váňa 1991b, Schuster 2002. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Jamesoniella cordifolia* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Jamesoniella cordifolia* Steph. ex Paris, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996**.

Diplasiolejeunea

*** *D. cavifolia* Steph. — Miller *et al.* 1983 [with a “?”], Tixier 1986 as *Diplasiolejeunea javanica*, Schäfer-Verwimp 2006. — PS: **Tixier 1972** as *Diplasiolejeunea brachyclada*, **Hürlimann 1999**.

Drepanolejeunea

*** *D. angustifolia* (Mitt.) Grolle — Tixier 1975b as *Drepanolejeunea tenuis*, Zhu & So 2001, Zhu & Long 2003.

** *D. caledonica* Steph. — **Paris 1906** as *Drepanolejeunea caledonica* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1913**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **LECTOTYPE**, **Bonner 1965**.

*** *D. intermedia* Zwickel — **Grolle 1976**, Miller *et al.* 1983, Pócs & Streimann 1999. — PN: **Hürlimann 1995**. — PS: **Tixier 1972**, **Hürlimann 1995, 1999**.

** *D. microcarpa* Pearson — **Bonner 1965**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, **Pearson 1922**.

*** *D. pentadactyla* (Mont.) Steph. — Tixier 1975b, 1977 both as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* var. *dactylophoroides*, 1980c as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* var. *brevifolia* and var. *dactylophoroides*, Zhu & So 2001, Asthana & Shukla 2009, Eggers & Pócs 2010. — PN: **Hürlimann 1995**. — PS: **Tixier 1972** as *Drepanolejeunea micholitzii* var. *brevifolia*, **Hürlimann 1995, 1999** [“*pantadactyla*”].

** *D. tenera* K.I.Goebel — PS: **Hürlimann 1995**.

*** *D. ternatensis* (Gottsche) Spruce ex Schiffn. — PS: **Hürlimann 1995** as *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis* var. *lancispina* and var. *ternatensis*.

** *D. teysmannii* (Gottsche) Steph. — PN: **Hürlimann 1995**.

*** *D. vesiculosa* (Mitt.) Steph. — Zhu & So 2001. — PS: **Hürlimann 1995**.

Dumortiera

*** *D. hirsuta* (Sw.) Nees²⁰ — **Paris 1906**, 1910a both as *Dumortiera trichocephala*, Frye & Clark 1937 as *Dumortiera hirsuta* var. *nepalensis*, Bonner 1965 as *Dumortiera hirsuta* var. *nepalensis*, **Tixier 1969**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Dumortiera hirsuta latior*, Schuster 1992b. — PN: **Pearson 1922** as *Dumortiera nepalensis*. — PS: **Pearson 1922** as *Dumortiera nepalensis*, **Hürlimann 1960**.

Fossumbronia

*** *F. caledonica* Steph. — **Stephani 1917b**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **Hürlimann 1969**, **Krayesky et al. 2005**. — PS: **LECTOTYPE**, **Bonner 1965**, **Hürlimann 1969**, **Scott & Pike 1988**, **Stotler et al. 2003**, **Krayesky et al. 2005**.

*** *F. macrocalyx* Steph. — **Stephani 1917b**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **Hürlimann 1969**, **Krayesky et al. 2005**. — PS: **TYPE**, Thériot 1910 as *Fossumbronia macrocalyx* Steph. ex Thér., **Bonner 1965**, **Hürlimann 1969**, **Scott & Pike 1988**, **Stotler et al. 2003**, **Krayesky et al. 2005**.

20. Forrest *et al.* (2011) showed that *Dumortiera hirsuta* in Tropical America includes several taxa but their study is still preliminary. Therefore, the treatment here is a bit conservative.

Frullania

- *** *F. apiculata* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees — Hattori 1986a. — PN: **Hattori 1984**. — PS: **Paris 1910a, Tixier 1972, Hattori 1977, Hattori 1984**.
- ** var. *apiculata* — Miller *et al.* 1983.
- ** *F. baladina* Gottsche ex Steph. — **Paris 1908** [“*baladica*”], Stephani 1910, Miller *et al.* 1983 as Miller *et al.* 1983 [also as “*baladica*”], Hattori 1986a as var. *edentata*, Pócs 2008a. — IP: **Hattori 1984**. — PN: **TYPE, Stephani 1894a, Verdoorn 1930b, Bonner 1965, Hattori 1984** as var. *edentata*, **1986a** as var. *baladina*, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as var. *edentata* . — PS: **TYPE of *Frullania baladina* var. *edentata*, Hattori 1977, 1984** also as var. *edentata*, **Engel 1992** as var. *edentata*.
- ** *F. baumannii* S.Hatt. — Miller *et al.* 1983 as var. *baumanii* and var. *elongata*, von Konrat & Braggins 1999, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as var. *elongata*. — PN: **Hattori 1984, 1986a, Crosby & Engel 2006**. — PS: **TYPE of *Frullania baumannii* var. *elongata*, *TYPE, Hattori 1977* as var. *elongata* and var. *baumanii*, **1984, Engel 1981b** also as var. *elongata*.**
- ** *F. bella* Steph. — **TYPE, Stephani 1911a**. — IP: **Paris 1910b** as *Frullania bella* Steph. ex Paris, **Verdoorn 1930b**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Frullania bella* Steph. ex Paris, **Verdoorn 1930b**. — PS: **Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a**.
- ** *F. blastopetala* S.Hatt. — PN: **TYPE, Hattori 1984, 1986a, Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *F. capillaris* Steph. — **Stephani 1911a** as *Frullania grandiclava*, **Stephani 1911a, Verdoorn 1930b, Hattori 1977, 1982**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Frullania grandiclava* and *Frullania grandiclada*, Hattori & Lin 1985, Hattori 1985, Schuster 1992a, Pócs 2008a. — PN: **Hattori 1984, 1986a**. — PS: **LECTOTYPE of *Frullania grandiclava*, *LECTOTYPE, Paris 1910a* as *Frullania grandiclada* and *Frullania capillaris* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1965** also as *Frullania grandiclava*, Hattori 1986a**.
- *** *F. chevalieri* (R.M.Schust.) R.M.Schust. — Schuster 1969 as *Neohattoria chevalieri*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Schusterella chevalieri* and its f. *integerrima* and *Neohattoria chevalieri*, Geissler & Bischler 1990 as *Schusterella chevalieri*, von Konrat & Braggins 1999, Pócs 2008a. — PN: **TYPE of *Schusterella chevalieri* f. *integerrima*, Hattori 1976a** as *Schusterella chevalieri* and its f. *integerrima*, **1984, 1986a** two last as *Schusterella chevalieri*, **Engel 1981b** as *Schusterella chevalieri* f. *integerrima*, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996** as *Schusterella chevalieri*, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Schusterella chevalieri* f. *integerrima*. — PS: **TYPE of *Neohattoria chevalieri*, Schuster 1970** as *Neohattoria chevalieri*, **Hattori et al. 1972** as *Schusterella chevalieri*, **Hattori 1976a, 1976b, 1977, 1984, 1986a** all as *Schusterella chevalieri*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Neohattoria chevalieri*, **von Konrat et al. 2006**.
- * *F. contracta* Steph.²¹ — **Stephani 1911a**, Miller *et al.* 1983, Hattori 1986c. — IP: **TYPE, Paris 1910b** as *Frullania contracta* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1965, Hattori 1986a**.
- *** *F. cordistipula* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Dumort. — Miller *et al.* 1983, Hattori 1986a. — PS: **Paris 1910a, Hattori 1977**.

21. *Frullania contracta* is a synonym of *F. squarrosa* in Verdoorn (1930) but accepted by Hattori (1986a). It is a member of the *F. ericoides* complex.

- * *F. cornuta* Steph.²² — **TYPE**, **Paris 1906** as *Frullania cornuta* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1911a**, **Bonner 1965**, **Hattori 1981**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **Hattori 1984, 1986a**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Frullania cornuta* Steph. ex Paris, **Hattori 1977, 1984**.
- ** *F. deflexa* Mitt. — Stephani 1911a, Hattori 1980, 1985, 1986a, Miller *et al.* 1983, Pócs 2008a. — PN: **Paris 1910a**. — PS: **Hattori 1977, 1980**.
- ** *F. elephantum* S.Hatt. — Miller *et al.* 1983, Hattori 1986a, Schuster 1992a. — PS: **TYPE, Hattori 1977, 1984**, Engel 1981b, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- *** *F. ericoides* (Nees) Mont.²³ — **TYPE** of *Frullania symmetrica*, **Paris 1906** as *Frullania squarrosa*, **Stephani 1908a** as *Frullania symmetrica*, **1910** as *Frullania symmetrica*, **Verdoorn 1930a** as *Frullania squarrosa*, **1930b** as *Frullania squarrosa*, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania fleischeri* Steph. and *Frullania longispica* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Frullania fleischeri* Steph., *Frullania leratae* Steph. ex Bonner, *Frullania symmetrica* Steph., *Frullania setulosa*, *Frullania longispica* Steph. and *Frullania squarrosa*, Hattori 1986a as var. *planescens*, Schuster 1992a, Sim-Sim 1999, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Bai 2002. — IL: **Paris 1910a** as *Frullania squarrosa*. — IP: **Paris 1910b** as *Frullania fauriana*, *Frullania squarrosa* and *Frullania symmetrica*, **Hattori 1984, 1986a**. — PN: **TYPE** of *Frullania symmetrica*, **Mizutani 1964** as *Frullania squarrosa*, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania symmetrica*, **Hattori 1977, 1984** also as var. *planescens*, **1986a**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Frullania silvestris*, *Frullania symmetrica*, *Frullania longispica* Steph. ex Paris and *Frullania fleischeri*, **Mizutani 1964** as *Frullania squarrosa*, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania leratae*, **Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a**.
- ** *F. falsicornuta* S.Hatt. — PN: **TYPE, Hattori 1986a**, Engel 1993, Crosby & Engel 2006. — PS: **Hattori 1986a**.
- ** *F. gigantea* Steph. — **Stephani 1911a**, Bonner 1965 as *Frullania gigantiloba*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Frullania gigantiloba*. — IP: **Hattori 1984, 1986a**. — PN: **Hattori 1986a**. — PS: **TYPE, Thériot 1910** as *Frullania gigantea* Steph. ex Thér., **Verdoorn 1930b**, **Bonner 1965**, **Hattori 1977, 1984**.
- ** *F. gracilicaulis* S.Hatt. — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE, Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a**, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- ** *F. heteromorpha* Schiffn. — **TYPE** of *Frullania pallidissima*, **Stephani 1911a** as *Frullania pallidissima*, Verdoorn 1930b, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania pallidissima*, Hattori 1980, 1982, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Frullania pallidissima*, Hattori & Streimann 1985, Hattori & Piippo 1986, **Hattori 1986a**, 1986b.
- ** *F. huerlimannii* S.Hatt. — von Konrat & Braggins 1999. — PS: **TYPE, Hattori 1976a**, Hürlmann 1999, Crosby & Engel 2006.
 - ** var. *huerlimannii* — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as var. *latiloba*. — IP: **Hattori 1984**. — PN: **Hattori 1984**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Frullania huerlimannii* var. *latiloba*, **Hattori 1977** as var. *latiloba*, **1984, 1986a**, Crosby & Engel 2006 as var. *latiloba*.
 - ** var. *dioica* S.Hatt. PN: **TYPE**, Hattori 1984, 1986a, Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- ** *F. hypoleucula* S.Hatt. — Hattori 1986a, Koike 1994. — PN: **TYPE, Hattori 1984, Engel 1992**, Crosby & Engel 2006. — PS: **Hattori 1984**.

22. *Frullania cornuta* is close to the very variable *F. ornithocephala*.

23. *Frullania ericoides* as currently understood is a complex that may include more than one taxon (M. von Konrat, pers. comm.).

- ** *F. inflexiloba* S.Hatt. — PS: TYPE, **Hattori 1984, 1986a, Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006.**
- *** *F. intermedia* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Dumort. — **Verdoorn 1930b, Bonner 1965** as *Frullania vieillardii*, Inoue & Miller 1965, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Frullania vieillardii*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — PN: Hattori 1977, 1984. — PS: Paris 1910a as *Frullania graeffeana* Steph. ex Paris, **Tixier 1972, Hattori 1977.**
- ** subsp. *intermedia* — **TYPE** of *Frullania comptonii*, **Stephani 1911a** as *Frullania "kehdingiana"* and *Frullania papilliloba* Steph., **Pearson 1922** as *Frullania comptonii*, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania comptonii* and *Frullania "kedingiana"*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Frullania billardieriana*, *Frullania comptonii*, *Frullania papilliloba* Steph., *Frullania khedingiana* and *Frullania intermedia* f. *billardieriana*, Hattori 1986a as *Frullania intermedia* f. *billardieriana* [with "?"]. — IP: TYPE of *Frullania papilliloba* Steph., **Paris 1910b** as *Frullania papilliloba* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania papilliloba* Steph., **Hattori 1980, 1986a.** — PN: Hattori 1980, 1986a. — PS: Hattori 1986a.
- ** —var. *non-apiculata* S.Hatt.²⁴ — **SYNTYPE** of *Frullania graeffeana* Steph., **TYPE** of *Frullania applanata*, **Stephani 1911a** as *Frullania applanata* and *Frullania graeffeana* Steph., **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania graeffeana* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Frullania applanata* and *Frullania graeffeana* Steph., Hattori 1986a ["*non-appendiculata*"]. — PN: Bonner 1965 as *Frullania applanata*.
- *** *F. junghuhniana* Gottsche — Bonner 1965 as *Frullania diversifolia*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Frullania diversifolia*, Campbell 1997. — PN: Hattori 1984. — PS: Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a.
- ** var. *junguhnniana* — Hattori & Mizutani 1982, Hattori 1982, 1986b, Hattori & Pippo 1986.
- ** *F. kitagawana* S.Hatt. — PS: TYPE, **Hattori 1984, Hattori 1986a, Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006.**
- * *F. ludoviciae* Steph.²⁵ — **Stephani 1908a**, Stephani 1911a. — IL: Hattori 1986a. — IP: LECTOTYPE, **Verdoorn 1930b, Bonner 1965**, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Hattori 1986a.** — PN: Hattori 1986a. — PS: Paris 1910a, Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a.
- ** *F. mammillosa* S.Hatt. — Miller *et al.* 1983. — IP: Hattori 1984, 1986a. — PS: TYPE, **Hattori 1977, 1984, Crosby & Engel 2006.**
- *** *F. meyeniana* Lindenb.²⁶ — PS: Miller et al. 1983.
- ** var. *dioica* S.Hatt. — Hattori & Lin 1985, Hattori & Lin 1985, Hattori 1986a, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b as *Frullania meyeniana*. — IP: Hattori 1984. — PS: TYPE, **Hattori 1977, 1984, Engel 1981b, Crosby & Engel 2006.**
- *** *F. microscopica* Pearson — Schuster 1963, 1969 both as *Neohattoria microscopica*, **Hattori 1977** as *Schusterella microscopica*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Schusterella microscopica* and its f. *mammillata* and *Neohattoria microscopica*, Geissler & Bischler 1989 as *Neohattoria microscopica*, 1990 as *Schusterella microscopica*. — PN: Hattori 1986a as *Schusterella microscopica*. — PS: TYPE, TYPE of *Schusterella microscopica* f. *mammillata*, **Pearson**

24. *Frullania intermedia* var. *non-apiculata* was reduced to a synonym of subsp. *intermedia* by Hattori (1980) but re-instated by Hattori (1985).

25. *Frullania ludoviciae* seems to be close to *F. pusilla* (Hattori, 1986a).

26. Hattori (1986a) rejected *Frullania meyeniana* var. *meyeniana* from New Caledonia. All records belongs to var. *dioica*.

- 1922, Verdoorn 1930b, Herzog 1953, Schuster 1964b, 1970** both as *Neohattoria microscopica*, Bonner 1965, Váňa 1970 as *Neohattoria microscopica*, Hattori et al. 1972 as *Schusterella microscopica* and its f. *mammillata*, Hattori 1976a as *Neohattoria microscopica*, 1984 as *Schusterella microscopica*, Hürlimann 1983 as *Neohattoria microscopica*, Geissler & Bischler 1990 as *Schusterella microscopica* f. *mammillata*, Furuki & Higuchi 1996 as *Schusterella microscopica* and its f. *mammillata*, von Konrat et al. 2006.
- *** *F. monocera* (Hook.f. et Taylor) Taylor ex Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees — Verdoorn 1930a, 1930b both as *Frullania hampeana*, Kamimura 1952 as *Frullania hampeana*, Bonner 1965 as *Frullania hampeana*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — PS: Hattori 1977.
- ** var. *depauperata* S.Hatt. — Hattori & Lin 1985, Hattori & Streimann 1985, Hattori 1988a. — PN: Hattori 1986a. — PS: TYPE, Hattori 1984, 1986a, Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- ** *F. multilacera* Steph. — Verdoorn 1930b [with doubt], Hattori 1982 [with "?"], 1986b, Miller et al. 1983 [with "?"], Hattori & Streimann 1985, Koike 1994, von Konrat & Braggins 1999. — PN: Hattori 1986a. — PS: Hattori 1977 [with some doubt], 1984, 1986a.
- ** var. *multilacera* — Hattori & Piippo 1986 [with ?].
- ** *F. neocaldonica* J.J.Engel — Schuster 1969 as *Neohattoria caledonica*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Schusterella caledonica* and *Neohattoria caledonica*, Hattori 1986a as *Schusterella caledonica*, Geissler & Bischler 1990 as *Schusterella caledonica*. — IP: Hattori 1981 as *Frullania caledonica* (R.M.Schust.) R.M.Schust. — PS: TYPE of *Neohattoria caledonica*, Schuster 1970 as *Neohattoria caledonica*, Hattori et al. 1972 as *Schusterella caledonica*, Hattori 1977 as *Frullania caledonica*, Geissler & Bischler 1989 as *Neohattoria caledonica*, Engel & Smith Merrill 1999, von Konrat et al. 2006.
- *** *F. nodulosa* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees — Verdoorn 1930a, 1930b, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — IP: Miller et al. 1983. — PS: Paris 1910a as *Frullania replicata*, Mizutani 1964, Hattori 1977, Hattori 1980 as *Frullania nodulosa* var. *nodulosa*, 1984, 1986a.
- ** *F. novocurvirostris* S.Hatt. — Hattori 1985, 1986a, Pócs 2008a. — IP: Hattori 1984.
- ** *F. pancheri* Gottsche ex Steph. Paris 1906, Stephani 1911a, Verdoorn 1930b, von Konrat & Braggins 1999. — IP: TYPE, Stephani 1894a, Paris 1908, Bonner 1965, Miller et al. 1983, Hattori 1986a. — PN: Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a. — PS: Paris 1910a, Hattori 1977, 1981, 1984, 1986a.
- ** *F. pilibracteola* S.Hatt. — Miller et al. 1983. — IP: Hattori 1977. — PN: Hattori 1984, 1986a. — PS: TYPE, Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a, Engel 1981b, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- ** *F. pilistipula* Steph. — Stephani 1911a, Miller et al. 1983. — IP: Hattori 1984. — PN: Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a, Hürlimann 1989. — PS: LECTOTYPE, Thériot 1910 as *Frullania pilistipula* Steph. ex Thér., Verdoorn 1930b, Bonner 1965, Tixier 1972, Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a.
- ** *F. pseudomeyeniana* S.Hatt. — PS: TYPE, Hattori 1986a, Engel 1993, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- ** *F. pseudomonocera* S.Hatt. — PN: Hattori 1986a. — PS: TYPE, Hattori 1986a, Engel 1993, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- ** *F. pusilla* Mitt. — TYPE of *Frullania ligulifolia* Steph., Mitten 1873, Paris 1908 as *Frullania ligularis*, Stephani 1910 as *Frullania bescherellei*, 1911a as *Frullania ligulifolia* Steph., Verdoorn 1930b as *Frullania bescherellei* and

- Frullania ligulifolia* Steph., **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania ligulifolia* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 as *Frullania ligulifolia* Steph., *Frullania ligularis* and *Frullania bescherellei* var. *explanata*. — IL: **Paris 1908** as *Frullania bescherellei*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Frullania bescherellei* var. *bescherellei*. — IP: **TYPE, Mitten 1873, Paris 1910b** as *Frullania ligulifolia* Steph. ex Paris, Stephani 1911a, Verdoorn 1930b, **Clark 1955, Bonner 1965**, Miller et al. 1983, **Thiers 1983, Hattori 1984** as *Frullania ligulifolia* Steph., **1986a**. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Frullania ligulifolia* Steph. ex Paris, **Hattori 1984** as *Frullania ligulifolia* Steph. — PS: **TYPE** of *Frullania bescherellei*, **TYPE** of *Frullania bescherellei* var. *explanata*, **Stephani 1894a** as *Frullania bescherellei*, **Paris 1910a** as *Frullania bescherellei* and *Frullania ligulifolia* Steph. ex Paris, **Thériot 1910** as *Frullania "ligulaefolia"* Steph. ex Thér., **Pearson 1922** as *Frullania bescherellei* var. *explanata*, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania bescherellei*, **Hattori 1977** as *Frullania ligulifolia* Steph., **1981** as *Frullania bescherellei*, **1986a**.
- ** *F. reflexistipula* Sande Lac. — **Paris 1906** as *Frullania floribunda*, Verdoorn 1930b, Bonner 1965 as *Frullania philippinensis* Steph., Hattori 1973c, 1976c, 1982, Miller et al. 1983 also as var. *novocaledonica*, *Frullania philippinensis* Steph. and *Frullania floribunda*, Hattori 1986b, 1988b. — PN: **Hattori 1984** as var. *novocaledonica*. — PS: **TYPE** of *Frullania reflexistipula* var. *novocaledonica*, **Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a** all as var. *novocaledonica*, **Engel 1981b** as var. *novocaledonica*, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as var. *novocaledonica*.
- ** var. *reflexistipula* — Hattori & Piippo 1986.
- *** *F. riojaneirensis* (Raddi) Ångstr.²⁷ — **Verdoorn 1930b** as *Frullania galeata*, Hattori 1973a as *Frullania galeata*, 1986a, Hattori et al. 1977 as *Frullania galeata*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Frullania galeata*, Piippo et al. 1998.
- *** *F. scalaris* S.Hatt. — Miller et al. 1983, Hattori 1986a. — PN: **Hattori 1984**. — PS: **TYPE, Hattori 1977, 1984, Engel 1981b, Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- * *F. serrata* Gottsche²⁸ — Verdoorn 1930b, Bonner 1965 as *Frullania latistipula*, Hattori 1973b, Miller et al. 1983, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Singh et al. 2008. — PN: **Hattori 1986a**.
- ** *F. spinistipula* Steph. — **TYPE, Stephani 1910, Bonner 1965**, Miller et al. 1983, Schuster 1992a. — IP: **Paris 1910b** as *Frullania spinistipula* Steph. ex Paris, **Hattori 1984**. — PN: **Hattori 1984**. — PS: **Thériot 1910** as *Frullania spinistipula* Steph. ex Thér., **Hattori 1977, 1981, 1984, 1986a**.
- *** *F. squarrosula* (Hook.f. et Taylor) Taylor ex Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees²⁹ — **TYPE** of *Frullania microloba*, **Stephani 1908a** as *Frullania silvestris*, **1910** as *Frullania caledonica* Gottsche ex Steph. and *Frullania microloba*, **Verdoorn 1930b** as *Frullania silvestris* and *Frullania microloba*, **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania caledonica* Gottsche ex Steph. and *Frullania microloba*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Frullania microloba* and *Frullania silvestris*, **Hattori 1984**, 1986c both as *Frullania caledonica* Gottsche ex Steph., Tixier 1986. — IL: **Hattori 1986a** as *Frullania caledonica* Gottsche ex Steph. — IP: **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania pinicola*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Frullania pinicola* and *Frullania caledonica* Gottsche ex Steph. — PN: **LECTOTYPE** of *Frullania silvestris*, **TYPE** of *Frullania caledonica* Gottsche ex Steph., **Stephani 1894a** as

27. *Frullania obscura* (Sw.) Dumort. was treated as a synonym of *F. riojaneirensis* with a question mark by Yuzawa (1991). If this synonymy is correct, the former name must be used.

28. *Frullania serrata* is probably conspecific with *F. cordistipula* (Söderström et al. 2010).

29. Hattori (1986a) rejected all reports of *Frullania squarrosula* from New Caledonia but von Konrat (pers. comm.) has confirmed the occurrence of the species on the island based on the synonymy of *Frullania caledonica* (and earlier synonyms) under *F. squarrosula* (unpubl. molecular evidence).

Frullania caledonica Gottsche ex Steph., **Hattori 1977, 1986a** both as *Frullania caledonica* Gottsche ex Steph., **Bonner 1965** as *Frullania silvestris*. — PS: **Husnot 1887, Paris 1910a** as *Frullania caledonica* Gottsche ex Steph., **Hattori 1977, 1981** both as *Frullania caledonica* Gottsche ex Steph.

- ** *F. subpilibracteola* S.Hatt. — Miller *et al.* 1983, Hattori 1986a. — PN: **Hattori 1984**. — PS: **TYPE, Hattori 1977, 1984, Engel 1981b, Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *F. tenuirostris* Steph. — **Stephani 1910**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **LECTOTYPE, Bonner 1965, Hattori 1977, 1984, 1986a**.
- ** *F. tixieri* S.Hatt. — Miller *et al.* 1983, von Konrat & Braggins 1999. — PS: **TYPE, Hattori 1976b, 1977, 1984, 1986a, Engel 1981b, Crosby & Engel 2006**.
- ** *F. utriculata* Steph. — Stephani 1911a, Verdoorn 1930b, Bonner 1965 also as *Frullania powelliana* and *Frullania utriculata* var. *powelliana*, **Hattori 1980**, 1982, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Frullania powelliana* and *Frullania utriculata* var. *powelliana*, Hattori & Streimann 1985, Hattori & Piippo 1986. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Frullania powelliana*. — PS: **Paris 1910a, Hattori 1986a**.

Geocalyx

- *** *G. caledonicus* Steph. — **TYPE, TYPE** of *Chiloscyphus ramosus*, **Stephani 1908b, 1922** as *Chiloscyphus ramosus*, **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus ramosus*, **1965**, Schuster 1969, 1980, **Grolle 1979**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Chiloscyphus ramosus*. — PS: **Hürlimann 1974, 1998**.

Goebeliella

- *** *G. cornigera* (Mitt.) Steph. — Schuster 1963 [“*cornuta*”], **Bonner 1966** as *Goebeliella bicornuta*, Schuster 1969, 1984, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Goebeliella bicornuta* [with a “?”] and *Frullania bicornuta* Steph. ex Paris, **Hattori 1984** as *Frullania cornuta* f. *undulosa*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1978, Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Frullania cornuta* f. *undulosa*. — PS: **TYPE** of *Frullania cornuta* f. *undulosa*, **Paris 1910a** as *Frullania bicornuta* Steph. ex Paris, **Herzog 1953, Hürlimann 1978, Hattori 1986a** as *Frullania cornigera*, **Engel 1992** as *Frullania cornuta* f. *undulosa*, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996, Schuster 1997, Hürlimann 1999**.

Goebelobryum

- ** *G. unguiculatum* (Hook.f. et Taylor) Grolle — **TYPE** of *Acrobolbus dubius* Steph., **Stephani 1902** as *Acrobolbus unguiculatus*, **1917a** as *Acrobolbus dubius* Steph., **1917b** as *Acrobolbus dubius* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Acrobolbus unguiculatus*, Rodway 1917 as *Acrobolbus unguiculatus*, **Bonner 1962b** as *Acrobolbus unguiculatus* and *Acrobolbus dubius* Steph., **Grolle 1962**, Schuster 1963 as *Acrobolbus dubius* Steph., 1969, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Podanthe unguiculata* and *Acrobolbus dubius* Steph. — PN: **Hürlimann 1989**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Acrobolbus dubius* Steph. ex Paris [“*dubius*”], **Hürlimann 1989**.

Haplomitrium

- ** *H. monoicum* J.J.Engel — Schuster 1984, Schuster 2000. — PS: **TYPE, Engel 1981a, 1990, Crosby & Engel 2006**.

Harpalejeunea

- *** *H. filicispis* (Steph.) Mizut. — PN: **Hürlimann 1995**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1995, 1999**.

Herbertus

- ** *H. leratii* (Steph.) H.A.Mill. — **SYNTYPE** of *Schisma setigerum*, **TYPE** of *Schisma leratii*, **Stephani 1922** as *Schisma leratii* and *Schisma setigerum*, **Miller 1965** as *Herbertus setiger* [“*Herbertha setigera*”], **Miller 1965** [“*Herbertha*”], Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Herbertus setiger*, *Schisma leratii* and *Schisma setigerum*, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Schisma setigerum* and *Schisma leratii*. — PS: **Furuki & Higuchi 1996** as *Herbertus setiger* [“*setigerus*”], **Schuster 1997**, **So 2003a**.
- ** *H. longifissus* Steph. — **SYNTYPE** of *Schisma parisii* Steph., **Stephani 1922** as *Schisma parisii* Steph., **Miller 1965** as *Herbertus parisii* [“*Herbertha*”], **Tixier 1969** as *Herbertus parisii*, Del Rosario 1975 as *Herbertus parisii* [“*Herbertha parissi*”], Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Herbertus parisii*, *Herbertus huerlimannii*, *Schisma parisii* Steph. and *Herbertus tutuianus*, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Schisma parisii* Steph., **Gao 2003** as *Herbertus huerlimannii* and *Herbertus parisii*. — PN: **Miller 1968** as *Herbertus huerlimannii* [“*Herbertha*”], **So 2003a**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Herbertus huerlimannii* [“*Herbertha*”], **Paris 1910a** as *Schisma parisii* Steph. *ex* Paris, **Miller 1968** as *Herbertus huerlimannii* [“*Herbertha*”], Tixier 1972 as *Herbertus parisii* [“*Herbertha cf. parisii*”], **Hürlimann 1978, 1983** both as *Herbertus huerlimannii* [“*Herbertha*”], **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Schisma parisii* Steph. *ex* Paris, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996** as *Herbertus huerlimannii*, **So 2003a**.
- ** *H. pilifer* Schiffn. — **Paris 1909** as *Schisma piligerum* (Schiffn.) Steph. *ex* Paris, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Schisma piligerum* Steph. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Schisma piligerum* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Schisma piligerum* Steph.

Heteroscyphus

- *** *H. argutus* (Reinw., Blume *et* Nees) Schiffn. — **Paris 1906** as *Chiloscyphus argutus*, Miller *et al.* 1983, Piippo 1985b. — IP: **Paris 1910b** as *Chiloscyphus argutus*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1998**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Chiloscyphus argutus*, **Pearson 1922** as *Chiloscyphus argutus*, **Herzog 1953** as *Chiloscyphus argutus*, **Hürlimann 1998**.
- *** *H. aselliformis* (Reinw., Blume *et* Nees) Schiffn. — **Stephani 1922** as *Chiloscyphus theriotii*, **Grolle 1965b** as *Chiloscyphus aselliformis*, Kitagawa 1979, 1981 both as *Chiloscyphus aselliformis*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Chiloscyphus theriotii* and *Chiloscyphus aselliformis*, Piippo 1985b, 1989b. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Chiloscyphus theriotii*, **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus theriotii*, **Hürlimann 1998**.
- ** *H. caledonicus* (Steph.) Schiffn. — **TYPE** of *Chiloscyphus caledonicus* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Chiloscyphus caledonicus* (Schiffn.) Steph. *ex* Paris, **Stephani 1907b** as *Chiloscyphus caledonicus* Steph., **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus caledonicus* Steph., Bonner 1966, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Chiloscyphus caledonicus* Steph. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Chiloscyphus caledonicus* Steph. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Chiloscyphus caledonicus* Steph., **Hürlimann 1998**.
- *** *H. coalitus* (Hook.) Schiffn. — **Mitten 1873** as *Chiloscyphus coalitus*, **Paris 1906** as *Chiloscyphus coalitus*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Heteroscyphus communis*, Piippo 1985b. — IP: **Mitten 1873** as *Chiloscyphus coalitus*, Schiffner 1898 as *Chiloscyphus coalitus*, Inoue & Miller 1965 [“*coaltitus*”], Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **Hürlimann 1998**.
- ** *H. comptonii* (Pearson) J.J.Engel *et* R.M.Schust. — **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus grossitextus* Steph. *ex* Bonner, Schuster 1969 as *Tetracymbaliella comptonii* and *Tetracymbaliella ratiana*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Tetracymbaliella*

comptonii, *Tetracymbaliella ratiana*, *Chiloscyphus comptonii* and *Chiloscyphus grossitextus*, **Engel & Schuster 1985**, Geissler & Bischler 1990 as *Tetracymbaliella comptonii*. — PN: **Engel 1975** as *Tetracymbaliella comptonii*, **Hürlimann 1998** as *Tetracymbaliella comptonii*. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Chiloscyphus comptonii*, **TYPE** of *Tetracymbaliella ratiana*, **Paris 1910a** as *Chiloscyphus grossitextus* Steph. ex Paris, **Pearson 1922** as *Chiloscyphus comptonii*, **Grolle 1961b** as *Tetracymbaliella ratiana*, **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus comptonii*, **Hürlimann 1983** as *Tetracymbaliella comptonii*, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Tetracymbaliella ratiana*, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996** as *Tetracymbaliella comptonii*, **Hürlimann 1998** as *Tetracymbaliella comptonii*.

- *** *H. cymbalifer* (Hook.f. et Taylor) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust. — **Paris 1906** as *Chiloscyphus cymbaliferus* [“*cymbuliferus*”], Miller et al. 1983 as *Tetracymbaliella cymbalifera* and *Chiloscyphus cymbaliferus*. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Chiloscyphus cymbaliferus*.
- *** *H. decipiens* (Gott sche) J.J.Engel et R.M.Schust. — PS: **Furuki & Higuchi 1996** as *Tetracymbaliella decipiens*.
- ** *H. deplanchei* (Steph.) Schiffn. — **TYPE** of *Chiloscyphus deplanchei* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Chiloscyphus deplanchei* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1907a** as *Chiloscyphus deplanchei* Steph., **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus deplanchei* Steph., 1966, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Chiloscyphus deplanchei* Steph. — PN: **Hürlimann 1998**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Chiloscyphus deplanchei* Steph. ex Paris, **Herzog 1953** as *Chiloscyphus deplanchei* Steph., **Hürlimann 1998**.
- ** *H. giganteus* (Steph.) Hürl. — **Stephani 1922** as *Chiloscyphus giganteus* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 as *Chiloscyphus giganteus* and its f. *minor*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1998**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Chiloscyphus giganteus* f. *minor*, **LECTOTYPE** of *Chiloscyphus giganteus* Steph., **Thériot 1910** as *Chiloscyphus giganteus* Steph. ex Thér., **Jovet-Ast 1949** as *Chiloscyphus giganteus* Steph., **Herzog 1953** as *Chiloscyphus giganteus* f. *minor*, **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus giganteus* and its f. *minor*, **Hürlimann 1998**.
- ** *H. grandiflorus* (Steph.) Hürl.³⁰ — **TYPE** of *Chiloscyphus grandiflorus* Steph., **Stephani 1922** as *Chiloscyphus grandiflorus* Steph., **Bonner 1963b** as *Chiloscyphus grandiflorus* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 as *Chiloscyphus grandiflorus* var. *grandiflorus* 1953. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Chiloscyphus grandiflorus* Steph. ex Paris and *Chiloscyphus longifissus* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1998**.
- ** *H. jackii* (Steph.) Schiffn. — **Paris 1908** as *Chiloscyphus jackii*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Chiloscyphus jackii*, Hürlimann 1998.
- *** *H. splendens* (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Grolle — PN: **Hürlimann 1998**.

Hygrolejeunea

- * *H. parvistipula* Steph.³¹ — **TYPE**, **Paris 1906** as *Hygrolejeunea parvistipula* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1914b**, **Bonner 1966**, Miller et al. 1983.

Hymenophyton

- *** *H. flabellatum* (Labill.) Dumort. ex Trevis. — Arnell 1958, Schuster 1969, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Hymenophyton furcatum*, Pfeiffer 2000, Furuki 2002.

30. *Chiloscyphus longifissus* Steph. ex Paris 1910 nom. inval. (Art. 32.1.d; no description) **syn. nov.** MATERIAL: Nov. Caled. in Jugo Dogny (1040 m) Julio 1909, leg Dna L. Le Rat, Herbier E.G. Paris (PC!).

31. *Hygrolejeunea* is a synonym of *Lejeunea*, but *Hygrolejeunea parvistipula* has never been transferred and needs to be studied further.

— PN: **TYPE** of *Hymenophyton furcatum*, **Pearson 1922** as *Hymenophyton furcatum* [“*Hymenophyllum*”], **Evans 1925**, **Bonner 1966** as *Hymenophyton furcatum*. — PS: **Bonner 1966** as *Hymenophyton furcatum*.

Isotachis

*** *I. intortifolia* (Hook.f. et Taylor) Gottsche — **Stephani 1922** as *Isotachis rupicola* Steph., **Hatcher 1961**, **Bonner 1966** as *Isotachis rupicola* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Isotachis rupicola* Steph. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Isotachis rupicola* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Isotachis rupicola* Steph. ex Paris.

Jackiella

*** *J. javanica* Schiffn. — Piippo 1985a, Long & Grolle 1990, Váňa 1992. — PN: **Kitagawa 1984a**, **Hürlimann 1989**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1989**.
** var. *javanica* — Bapna & Kachroo 2000a.

Jamesoniella

*** *J. flexicaulis* (Nees) Schiffn. — **TYPE** of *Jamesoniella balansae*, **Stephani 1895a** as *Jamesoniella balansae*, **Stephani 1901** as *Jamesoniella balansae*, **Bonner 1966** also as *Jamesoniella balansae*, **Grolle 1971**, Kitagawa 1978, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Crossogyna flexicaulis* and *Jamesoniella balansae*, Váňa & Piippo 1989b, Váňa 1991b, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Schuster 2002. — PN: **Hürlimann 1974**, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Jamesoniella balansae*, **Hürlimann 1974**.

Jubula

*** *J. hutchinsiae* (Hook.) Dumort.
** ³² subsp. *javanica* (Steph.) Verd. — PN: **Kitagawa 1984a** as *Jubula javanica*.

Kurzia

** *K. abbreviata* Mizut. — PN: **Hürlimann 1985**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1985**.
* *K. caduciloba* R.M.Schust.³³ — PS: **TYPE**, **Schuster 2000**.
*** *K. gonyotricha* (Sande Lac.) Grolle — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Lepidozia gonyotricha*. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia gonyotricha*. — PS: **Herzog 1953** as *Lepidozia gonyotricha*.

Lejeunea

** *L. alobifolia* H.A.Mill.³⁴ — **TYPE** of *Lejeunea aloba*, **Stephani 1915** as *Lejeunea aloba*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lejeunea aloba*, **Geissler & Bischler 1987** as *Lejeunea aloba*. — IP: **Paris 1910b** as *Eulejeunea aloba* Steph. ex Paris, **Miller 1981**, Miller *et al.* 1983.
*** *L. anisophylla* Mont. — Zhu & So 2001, Lai *et al.* 2007, Pócs 2010a, 2010b. — PN: **Hürlimann 1993**.

32. *Jubula javanica* is sometimes treated as a good species (e.g. Kitagawa, 1984a; Katagiri *et al.*, 2010), sometimes as a subspecies of the widespread *J. hutchinsiae* (Hook.) Dumort. (e.g. Verdoorn, 1934b; Pätsch *et al.*, 2010).

33. *Kurzia caduciloba* described by Schuster (2000a) needs further study.

34. *Eulejeunea aloba* Steph. ex Paris 1910 *nom. inval.* (Art. 32.1.d; no description) **syn. nov.** MATERIAL: île des Pins, Forêt de Uapan à la Baie Oupi, Mayo 1909, leg Dna L. Le Rat, Herbier E.G. Paris (PC!).

- ** *L. apiculata* Sande Lac. — **Tixier 1969** as *Drepanolejeunea formosana*, **Bonner 1978**, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Drepanolejeunea formosana*, Zhu & So 2001 as *Stenolejeunea apiculata*.
- ** *L. caviloba* (Steph.) Steph. ex Besch. — PS: **Hürlimann 1993**.
- ** *L. connatistipula* (Steph.) Steph. — Stephani 1915, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Eulejeunea connatistipula*, Geissler & Bischler 1987. — IP: **Paris 1910b** as *Eulejeunea connatistipula*, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **Hürlimann 1993**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Eulejeunea connatistipula*, **Stephani 1896** as *Eulejeunea connatistipula*, **Paris 1910a** as *Eulejeunea connatistipula*, **Bonner 1965** as *Eulejeunea connatistipula*, **Hürlimann 1993**.
- ** *L. cuculliflora* (Steph.) Mizut. — **Stephani 1914b** as *Hygrolejeunea caledonica*, Eifrig 1937 as *Taxilejeunea cuculliflora*, Mizutani 1976a, 1978a, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Hygrolejeunea caledonica* and *Taxilejeunea cuculliflora*. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Hygrolejeunea caledonica*, **Bonner 1966** as *Hygrolejeunea caledonica*, **Hürlimann 1993**.
- ** *L. denudata* (Pearson) J.J.Engel — Bonner 1978, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Eulejeunea denudata*. — PN: **SYNTYPE** of *Eulejeunea denudata*, **Pearson 1922** as *Eulejeunea denudata*, **Bonner 1965** as *Eulejeunea denudata*, **Engel 1975**. — PS: **SYNTYPE** of *Eulejeunea denudata*, **Pearson 1922** as *Eulejeunea denudata*, **Bonner 1965** as *Eulejeunea denudata*.
- *** *L. discreta* Lindenb. — Stephani 1915 as *Lejeunea ordinaria*, Tixier 1977 as *Xenolejeunea longiloba*, Bonner 1978 as *Lejeunea ordinaria*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Eulejeunea ordinaria*, *Lejeunea ordinaria* and *Xenolejeunea longiloba*, Geissler & Bischler 1987 as *Lejeunea ordinaria*, Zhu & So 1999b, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Zhu & So 2001, Chantanaorrapint *et al.* 2004, Lee *et al.* 2011. — PS: **TYPE** of *Eulejeunea ordinaria*, **Stephani 1896** as *Eulejeunea ordinaria*, **Paris 1910a** as *Eulejeunea ordinaria*, **Bonner 1965** as *Eulejeunea ordinaria*, **Mizutani 1971**, **Tixier 1972** as *Xenolejeunea longiloba*, **Hürlimann 1993**.
- *** *L. exilis* (Reinw., Blume *et* Nees) Grolle — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Drepanolejeunea comptonii*. — PS: **TYPE** of *Drepanolejeunea comptonii*, **Pearson 1922** as *Drepanolejeunea comptonii*, **Bonner 1965** as *Drepanolejeunea comptonii*, **Grolle 1987a**.
- *** *L. flava* (Sw.) Nees
** subsp. *orientalis* R.M.Schust. — PS: **Hürlimann 1993**.
- ** *L. leratii* (Steph.) Mizut. — **TYPE** of *Hygrolejeunea gottscheana*, **Stephani 1914b** as *Hygrolejeunea gottscheana* and *Hygrolejeunea leratii*, **Eifrig 1937** as *Taxilejeunea patersonii*, **Bonner 1966** as *Hygrolejeunea gottscheana*, Kitagawa 1981, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Hygrolejeunea leratii*, *Hygrolejeunea gottscheana* and *Taxilejeunea patersonii*, Geissler & Bischler 1987. — PN: **TYPE** of *Hygrolejeunea leratii*, **Bonner 1966** as *Hygrolejeunea leratii*.
- ** *L. micholitzii* Mizut. — PN: **Hürlimann 1993** as *Lejeunea parvisaccata*. — PS: **Hürlimann 1993**, **Hürlimann 1999**.
- ** *L. patersonii* (Steph.) Steph. — **Stephani 1913** as *Prionolejeunea caledonica*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Eulejeunea patersonii*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Prionolejeunea caledonica*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Prionolejeunea caledonica*. — PN: **LECTOTYPE** of *Prionolejeunea caledonica*, **Grolle 1987b**, Renner & Brown 2008. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Eulejeunea patersonii*, **Hürlimann 1993**.
- ** *L. pteridis* Besch. et Spruce — **TYPE**, **Bescherelle & Spruce 1890**, Stephani 1915 also as *Lejeunea conceptionis*, **Bonner 1978**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Eulejeunea conceptionis*, *Lejeunea conceptionis* and *Eulejeunea pteridis*, **Geissler & Bischler 1987** also as *Lejeunea conceptionis*. — PS: **TYPE** of

Eulejeunea conceptionis, Stephani 1896 as *Eulejeunea conceptionis*, Pearson 1922 as *Eulejeunea pteridis*, Bonner 1965 as *Eulejeunea conceptionis*, Hürlimann 1993, 1999.

- *** *L. reinerae* Ilk.-Borg. — Grolle 1987b as *Echinocolea herzogii*.
- *** *L. sordida* (Nees) Nees — Mizutani 1978a, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Hygrolejeunea sordida* and *Taxilejeunea laxiretis*, Zhu & So 2001, Yang & Lin 2009, Lee et al. 2011. — PS: Mizutani 1964 as *Taxilejeunea sordida*, Hürlimann 1993.
- *** *L. umbilicata* (Nees) Nees — PS: Hürlimann 1993.
- ** *L. vesicata* Mitt. — IP: SYNTYPE, Mitten 1873, Miller et al. 1983, Geissler & Bischler 1987.

Lepidolejeunea

- *** *L. bidentula* (Steph.) R.M.Schust. — PN: Hürlimann 1995. — PS: Hürlimann 1995.
 - *** var. *bidentula* — Miller et al. 1983 as *Pycnolejeunea aff. nicobarica*. — PS: Tixier 1972 as *Pycnolejeunea cf. nicobarica*, Piippo 1986.
 - *** var. *novae-caledoniae* Piippo — Zhu & So 2001. — PN: Piippo 1986. — PS: TYPE, Piippo 1986, Engel 1993, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- *** *L. falcata* (Herzog) R.M.Schust. — Bonner 1966 as *Hygrolejeunea falcata*, Mizutani 1972 as *Pycnolejeunea falcata*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Hygrolejeunea falcata* and *Pycnolejeunea falcata*, Geissler & Bischler 1985. — PS: LECTOTYPE of *Hygrolejeunea falcata*, Herzog 1953 as *Hygrolejeunea falcata*, Piippo 1986, Hürlimann 1995.
- *** *L. graeffei* (J.B.Jack et Steph.) R.M.Schust. — Gradstein & van Beek 1985 as *Pycnolejeunea graeffei*, Geissler & Bischler 1990 as *Symbiezidium cryptocarpum*. — IP:³⁵ PARATYPE of *Lejeunea cryptocarpa*, Mitten 1873 as *Lejeunea cryptocarpa*, Verdoorn 1934a as *Symbiezidium bacciferum*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Symbiezidium cryptocarpum*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Lejeunea cryptocarpa*, Geissler & Bischler 1987 as *Lejeunea cryptocarpa*.

Lepidozia

- ** *L. caledonica* Steph. — **TYPE**, Paris 1906 as *Lepidozia caledonica* Steph. ex Paris, Stephani 1908a, 1909a, Miller et al. 1983, Geissler & Bischler 1985 also as *Lepidozia caledonica* Steph. ex Paris 1906.
 - ** var. *caledonica* — PS: Hürlimann 1985.
 - ** var. *tenuisecta* Hürl. — PS: TYPE, Hürlimann 1985, Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- ** *L. cherydron* Hürl. — PS: TYPE, Hürlimann 1985, Engel 1992.
- ** *L. paupercula* Steph. — **TYPE**, Stephani 1922, Miller et al. 1983, Geissler & Bischler 1985.
- ** *L. subintegra* Lindenb. — **Paris 1906**.

Leptolejeunea

- ** *L. amphiophthalma* Zwickel — Tixier 1975b as *Leptolejeunea picta*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Leptolejeunea picta*, Thiers 1986 as *Leptolejeunea picta*, Eggers & Pócs 2010. — PN: Grolle 1988. — PS: Tixier 1972 as *Leptolejeunea picta*, Hürlimann 1987 as *Leptolejeunea picta*, 1995, Grolle 1988.

35. *Lejeunea cryptocarpa* is a synonym of *Symbiezidium transversale* but the paratype cited by Mitten (1873) from New Caledonia is *Pycnolejeunea graeffii* (Gradstein & Beek, 1985).

- ** *L. dolabrigermis* Pearson — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE, Pearson 1922, Geissler & Bischler 1985.**
- *** *L. epiphylla* (Mitt.) Steph. — **Herzog 1942**, Jovet-Ast 1958, Tixier 1966, Pócs *et al.* 1967, **Tixier 1969**, 1973a, 1977, Mizutani 1978b, Miller *et al.* 1983, Onraedt 1991, Zhu & So 1999b, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — IL: **Tixier 1973a**, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Hürlimann 1995.** — PN: **Hürlimann 1995.** — PS: **Mizutani 1964, Hürlimann 1987, 1995.**
- ** *L. maculata* (Mitt.) Schiffn. — **SYNTYPE** of *Leptolejeunea rhombifolia*, **Stephani 1896**, 1913 both as *Leptolejeunea rhombifolia*, **Paris 1906** as *Leptolejeunea rhombifolia*, **Herzog 1942** as *Leptolejeunea rhombifolia*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Leptolejeunea schiffneri*, *Leptolejeunea rhombifolia* and *Leptolejeunea rhombifolia*, Piippo & Tan 1992, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b as *Leptolejeunea schiffneri*, Eggers & Pócs 2010 as *Leptolejeunea rhombifolia*. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Leptolejeunea schiffneri*, **Hürlimann 1995.** — PS: **Mizutani 1964** as *Leptolejeunea schiffneri*, **Hürlimann 1995, 1999.**
- ** *L. subdentata* Schiffn. ex Herzog — Zhu & So 2001, Zhu & Long 2003, Pócs 2010c. — PS: **Hürlimann 1995, 1999.**
- *** *L. vitrea* (Nees) Schiffn. — Tixier 1977, 1980b, 1980c, Miller *et al.* 1983, Pócs *et al.* 1994. — PS: **Pearson 1922, Tixier 1972.**

Lethocolea

- ** *L. pansa* (Taylor) G.A.M.Scott *et al.* K.G.Beckm. — **Stephani 1922** as *Gongylanthus leratae*, Grolle 1965a as *Lethocolea squamata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Symphyomitria drummondii*, *Podanthe squamata* and *Lethocolea squamata*. — IP: **TYPE** of *Gongylanthus leratae*, **Bonner 1966** as *Gongylanthus leratae*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Gongylanthus leratae*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1985** as *Lethocolea squamata*. — PS: **Hürlimann 1974, 1985** both as *Lethocolea squamata*.

Lobatiriccardia

- *** *L. coronopus* (De Not. ex Steph.) Furuki — **Stephani 1899b** as *Aneura lobata*, Gibbs 1909 as *Aneura lobata*, Bonner 1962b as *Aneura lobata*, Schuster 1964a, 1970, 1992a all as *Aneura lobata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Riccardia lobata* var. *lobata*, Lin *et al.* 1992 as *Aneura lobata*, Furuki 1996 as *Lobatiriccardia lobata*. — PS: **Pearson 1922** as *Aneura lobata*, **Hürlimann 1976** as *Aneura lobata*. — ** subsp. *coronopus* — Preussing *et al.* 2010.

Lopholejeunea

- *** *L. euplopha* (Taylor) Schiffn. — Stephani 1912b, Verdoorn 1934a, Hattori 1951, Tixier 1970, 1975b, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Thiers 1985** as *Lopholejeunea hispida*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — PS: **Hürlimann 1991, Zhu & Gradstein 2005.**
- *** *L. herzogiana* Verd. — Haerida *et al.* 2010. — PS: **Hürlimann 1991, Zhu & Gradstein 2005.**
- *** *L. hispidissima* Steph. — **TYPE, Stephani 1912b**, Verdoorn 1934a, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1985**, **Thiers & Gradstein 1989**, Thiers 1990. — PS: Hürlimann 1991 [with a "?"].
- *** *L. nigricans* (Lindenb.) Schiffn. — Stephani 1912b as *Lopholejeunea muensis*, Verdoorn 1934a as *Lopholejeunea muensis*, Verdoorn 1934a as *Lopholejeunea multiflora*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Lopholejeunea muensis* var. *muensis*, Hürlimann 1991 as *Lopholejeunea* "cf." *muensis* var. *muensis*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1991.** — PS: **TYPE** of *Lopholejeunea muensis*, **Stephani**

1896 as *Lopholejeunea muensis*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lopholejeunea muensis*, **Hürlimann 1991** as *Lopholejeunea muensis* and *Lopholejeunea javanica*, **Zhu & Gradstein 2005**.

*** *L. subfusca* (Nees) Schiffn. — Verdoorn 1934a, Hattori 1951, Jovet-Ast 1958, Mizutani 1961, 1978a, 1994, Miller *et al.* 1963a, Grolle 1965b, Inoue & Miller 1965, Tixier 1966, Pócs *et al.* 1967, Miller *et al.* 1983, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Easa 2003. — PN: **Hürlimann 1991**. — PS: **Mizutani 1964, Hürlimann 1991, 1999, Zhu & Gradstein 2005**.

*** *L. wittensii* Steph. — Miller *et al.* 1983 [“*wittensii*”], Zhu & Gradstein 2005, Haerida *et al.* 2010. — PS: **Hürlimann 1991**.

Marchantia

*** *M. berteroana* Lehm. *et* Lindenb. — Miller *et al.* 1983, Bischler 1984, **Bischler 1989a**, Perold 1999, Bednarek-Ochyra *et al.* 2000. — PN: **Pearson 1922**.

*** *M. emarginata* Reinw., Blume *et* Nees

*** subsp. *lecardiana* (Steph.) Bischl. — **Paris 1906** as *Marchantia multiloba*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Marchantia lecordiana*, Bischler 1989b. — PN: **Hürlimann 1960** as *Marchantia cf. lecordiana* [“*Lecardiana*”]. — PS: **TYPE** of *Marchantia lecordiana*, **Stephani 1899a** as *Marchantia lecordiana*, **Paris 1910a** as *Marchantia lecordiana* [“*leucordiana*”], **Pearson 1922** as *Marchantia lecordiana*, **Hürlimann 1960** as *Marchantia lecordiana* [“*Lecardiana*”], **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Marchantia lecordiana*, **Bischler 1989a**.

*** *M. streimannii* Bischl. — **Bischler 1989a**, Bischler & Piippo 1991, Crosby & Engel 2006.

*** *M. vitiensis* Steph. — **Bischler 1989a**.

Marsupidium

*** *M. knightii* Mitt. — **TYPE** of *Tylimanthus caledonicus*, **Stephani 1905** as *Tylimanthus caledonicus*, **1922** as *Tylimanthus multidens* and *Tylimanthus spinosus*, **Grolle 1973**, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Tylimanthus knightii*, *Tylimanthus multidens*, *Tylimanthus spinosus*, *Tylimanthus actidens* Steph. *ex* Paris and *Tylimanthus caledonicus*, Piippo 1985a, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Tylimanthus multidens*, *Tylimanthus caledonicus*, *Tylimanthus spinosus* and *Tylimanthus actidens* Steph. *ex* Grolle, **Engel & Glenny 2008a**. — PN: **Hürlimann 1974, 1989**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Tylimanthus multidens*, **TYPE** of *Tylimanthus spinosus*, **Paris 1910a** as *Tylimanthus actidens* Steph. *ex* Paris and *Tylimanthus caledonicus*, **Grolle 1962, Hürlimann 1989, Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Tylimanthus actidens* Steph. *ex* Paris.

Mastigolejeunea

** *M. angustilobula* Hürl. — PS: **TYPE, Hürlimann 1989**.

*** *M. auriculata* (Wilson) Schiffn. — Verdoorn 1934a as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, Bonner 1966 as *Harpalejeunea cuneistipula*, Tixier 1966 as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, Mizutani 1978a as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, Piippo *et al.* 1998, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b as *Mastigolejeunea humilis* var. *humilis*, Koponen *et al.* 2000. — IP: **TYPE** of *Phragmicomia cuneistipula*, **Mitten 1873** as *Phragmicomia cuneistipula*, Stephani 1913 as *Harpalejeunea cuneistipula*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Harpalejeunea cuneistipula* and *Phragmicomia cuneistipula*, **Thiers 1983** as *Phragmicomia cuneistipula*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Phragmicomia*

cuneistipula, Thiers & Gradstein 1989. — PN: Hürlimann 1989. — PS: Mizutani 1964 as *Mastigolejeunea humilis*, Hürlimann 1989.

*** *M. indica* Steph.³⁶ — PN: New report.

*** *M. virens* (Ångstr.) Steph. — SYNTYPE of *Archilejeunea tahitensis*, TYPE of *Mastigolejeunea appendiculifolia*, Stephani 1911a as *Archilejeunea tahitensis*, 1912a as *Mastigolejeunea appendiculifolia*, Bonner 1962b as *Archilejeunea tahitensis*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Archilejeunea tahitensis* and *Mastigolejeunea appendiculifolia*. — IP: Geissler & Bischler 1985 as *Mastigolejeunea appendiculifolia*, Mizutani 1987. — PN: Hürlimann 1989. — PS: Hürlimann 1989.

Mastigophora

** *M. caledonica* Steph. — TYPE, Stephani 1908a, 1909b, Schuster 1970, 1984, Inoue 1971, Miller et al. 1983, Geissler & Bischler 1985. — PS: Paris 1910a, Herzog 1953, Hürlimann 1983, Schuster 1987, 1997, Furuki & Higuchi 1996.

*** *M. diclados* (Brid. ex F.Weber) Nees — TYPE of *Mastigophora exappendiculata*, Paris 1908, Stephani 1922 as *Mastigophora exappendiculata*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Mastigophora exappendiculata*, Geissler & Bischler 1985 as *Mastigophora exappendiculata*, Schuster 1987. — PN: Hürlimann 1983. — PS: Paris 1910a also as *Mastigophora aequifolia*, Tixier 1972, Hürlimann 1983, Furuki & Higuchi 1996.

Meinungeria

** *M. mouensis* Frank Müll. — Müller 2007, von Konrat et al. 2010b. — PS: TYPE, Müller 2007.

Metalejeunea

*** *M. cucullata* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Grolle — Miller et al. 1983 as *Microlejeunea brunnea* and *Microlejeunea cucullata*. — IP: TYPE of *Lejeunea alternifolia*, Mitten 1873 as *Lejeunea alternifolia*, Stephani 1915 as *Microlejeunea alternifolia* ["Samoa"], Miller et al. 1983 as *Lejeunea alternifolia* and *Microlejeunea alternifolia*, Thiers 1983, 1986 both as *Lejeunea alternifolia*, Geissler & Bischler 1987 as *Lejeunea alternifolia*, Grolle 1995. — PN: SYNTYPE of *Microlejeunea brunnea*, Pearson 1922 as *Microlejeunea brunnea*, Geissler & Bischler 1985 as *Microlejeunea brunnea*, Hürlimann 1993 as *Lejeunea cucullata*. — PS: SYNTYPE of *Microlejeunea brunnea*, Pearson 1922 as *Microlejeunea brunnea*, Geissler & Bischler 1985 as *Microlejeunea brunnea*, Hürlimann 1993, 1999 both as *Lejeunea cucullata*.

Metzgeria

*** *M. ciliata* Raddi — Stephani 1917b as *Metzgeria caledonica* Steph., Kuwahara 1961 as *Metzgeria caledonica* Steph., 1965a, 1965b, 1966, 1968, 1983, 1984, 1985 all as *Metzgeria decipiens*, Hattori 1966 as *Metzgeria decipiens*, Engel 1978b as *Metzgeria decipiens*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Metzgeria caledonica* Steph., *Metzgeria furcata* *decipiens* and *Metzgeria decipiens*, Geissler & Bischler 1985 as *Metzgeria caledonica* Steph., Piippo 1991a as *Metzgeria decipiens*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b as *Metzgeria decipiens*, Bednarek-Ochyra et al. 2000 as *Metzgeria decipiens*, Koponen et al. 2000 as *Metzgeria decipiens*, Costa 2008. — PN: Hürlimann 1969 as *Metzgeria decipiens*, Engel 1975 as

36. New Caledonia (new): Province Nord, Pouhembout, Tiéa, 40 m a.s.l., on bark in lowland dry forest on basalt, 26-09-2008, L. Thouvenot. NC100. (PNU,PC).

- Metzgeria decipiens*. — PS: TYPE of *Metzgeria caledonica* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Metzgeria caledonica* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlmann 1969** as *Metzgeria decipiens*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Metzgeria caledonica* Steph. ex Paris.
- ** *M. comata* Steph. — **TYPE**, **TYPE** of *Metzgeria marginata* Steph., **Stephani 1899c, 1917b** as *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph., *Metzgeria nudifrons* Steph., *Metzgeria lucens* and *Metzgeria marginata* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Metzgeria clavigera* Steph. ex Paris, **Kuwahara 1961** also as *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph., 1966 also as *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph., Kuwahara 1984 also as *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph., 1985 also as *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 also as *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph., *Metzgeria nudifrons* Steph., as *Metzgeria marginata* Steph. and *Metzgeria lucens*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** also as *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph., *Metzgeria nudifrons* Steph., *Metzgeria marginata* Steph., *Metzgeria lucens* and *Metzgeria clavigera* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2002c**, So 2003b. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph. ex Paris, **Pearson 1922** as *Metzgeria marginata* Steph., **Pearson 1922** as *Metzgeria lucens*. — PS: **TYPE** of *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph., **TYPE** of *Metzgeria lucens*, **TYPE** of *Metzgeria nudifrons* Steph., **Paris 1910a** also as *Metzgeria marginata* Steph. ex Paris, *Metzgeria nudifrons* Steph. ex Paris and *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph. ex Paris, **Herzog 1953**, **Hürlmann 1969** also as *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Metzgeria marginata* Steph. ex Paris and *Metzgeria clavipila* Steph. ex Paris.
- *** *M. francana* Steph.³⁷ — **Stephani 1917b**, Kuwahara 1965a, 1966 both as *Austrometzgeria francana*, 1985, Schuster 1969 as *Austrometzgeria francana*, Bonner 1977 as *Austrometzgeria francana*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Austrometzgeria francana*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985**. — PS: **TYPE**, **Thériot 1910** as *Metzgeria francana* (Kuwah.) Steph. ex Thér., **Kuwahara 1961**, **Hürlmann 1969** as *Austrometzgeria francana*, **So 2002b** as *Metzgeria saccata*.
- *** *M. furcata* (L.) Corda³⁸ — **TYPE** of *Metzgeria innovans* Steph., **TYPE** of *Metzgeria densiseta*, **Paris 1906** as *Metzgeria innovans* Steph. ex Paris and *Metzgeria densiretis* [“densirete”], **Stephani 1917b** as *Metzgeria innovans* Steph. and *Metzgeria densiseta*, **Kuwahara 1961** as *Metzgeria innovans* Steph., *Metzgeria mauina* and *Metzgeria densiseta*, **1965b** as *Metzgeria mauina*, **1966** as *Metzgeria innovans* Steph., *Metzgeria densiseta* and *Metzgeria mauina*, 1978a as *Metzgeria innovans* Steph. and *Metzgeria mauina*, 1984 as *Metzgeria mauina* and *Metzgeria innovans* Steph., 1985 as *Metzgeria densiseta*, *Metzgeria innovans* Steph. and *Metzgeria mauina*, Hattori 1966 as *Metzgeria mauina*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Metzgeria densiseta*, *Metzgeria mauina*, *Metzgeria innovans* Steph. and *Metzgeria densiretis*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Metzgeria densiseta*, *Metzgeria innovans* Steph., *Metzgeria innovans* Steph. ex Paris and *Metzgeria densiretis*, Piippo 1991a as *Metzgeria innovans* Steph.,

37. So (2002b) treated *M. francana* as a synonym of *M. saccata* based on the very fragmented type material and did not consider important features emphasized by Kuwahara (1966) including the number of epidermal cells of midrib. Fresh material collected in 2008 by one of us (LT), as well as Hürlmann collection n° 2965 (PC) showed characteristic features of *Metzgeria francana* (see Kuwahara, 1966), i.e. midrib transverse section with 2 ventral rows of cortical cells (vs 4-6 in *M. saccata*), thallus inrolled backward forming a continuous tube, and thallus margin undulated, (not with inflated lobes as *M. saccata*). We therefore accept *M. francana* as a good species.

38. *Metzgeria furcata* was treated by So (2002a) in a broad sense, including *M. ciliata*. The latter species, however, is accepted here as a good species following Gradstein & Costa (2003) and Costa (2008). *Metzgeria densiseta* Steph., *Metzgeria innovans* Steph. and *Metzgeria mauina* Steph., which were treated as synonyms of *M. furcata* by So (2002b), are therefore listed here but further work is necessary to determine whether the species are synonyms of *M. furcata* or *M. ciliata*. *Metzgeria furcata* itself has never been cited for New Caledonia and its presence is thus only through these synonyms.

- Bapna & Kachroo 2000b as *Metzgeria mauina*, **Costa 2008**. — PN: **Hürlimann 1969** as *Metzgeria innovans* Steph., **So 2002c**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1969** as *Metzgeria innovans* Steph., **Hürlimann 1969** as *Metzgeria densiseta* Steph.
- ** *M. hebridensis* Steph. — **Kuwahara 1961**, 1966, 1984, 1985, Miller *et al.* 1983, So 2002b, 2003b.
- *** *M. leptoneura* Spruce — **Kuwahara 1961** as *Metzgeria nana* and *Metzgeria hamata*, 1966 as *Metzgeria nana*, 1984 as *Metzgeria nana*, 1985 also as *Metzgeria nana*, Engel 1976, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Metzgeria nana* and *Metzgeria australis*, Schuster 1984, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, **Costa 2008**. — PN: **So 2002c**. — PS: **TYPE of Metzgeria nana, Hürlimann 1969** as *Metzgeria australis*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Metzgeria nana*, **Kuwahara 1985** as *Metzgeria australis*.
- ** *M. lindbergii* Schiffn. — **Paris 1906**, **Kuwahara 1961** as *Metzgeria oceanica*, 1965a, **1966**, 1968 three last as *Metzgeria pectinata*, 1978a, 1978b as *Metzgeria pectinata* and *Metzgeria oceanica*, 1985 as *Metzgeria minor*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Metzgeria pectinata* and *Metzgeria oceanica*, Furuki *et al.* 1993. — PN: **Hürlimann 1969** as *Metzgeria pectinata*, **So 2002c**. — PS: **Paris 1910a**, **Hürlimann 1969** as *Metzgeria pectinata*.

Microlejeunea

- ** *M. atsuana* Steph.³⁹ — **Stephani 1896**, **Miller et al. 1963b**, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **Hürlimann 1993** as *Lejeunea atsuana*. — PS: **TYPE**, Stephani 1915, **Geissler & Bischler 1985**, **Hürlimann 1993** as *Lejeunea atsuana*.
- ** *M. lunulatiloba* Horik.⁴⁰ — IL: **New report**.

Mnioloma

- *** *M. fuscum* (Lehm.) R.M.Schust. — Kitagawa 1988 as *Metacalypogeia fusca*, Engel 2006. — PN: **Kitagawa 1984a** as *Calypogeia fusca*, **Hürlimann 1989** as *Metacalypogeia fusca*.
- ** *M. stamatotonum* M.A.M.Renner *et al.* E.A.Br. — PN: **Renner & Brown 2008**.

Nardia

- *** *N. huerlimannii* Váňa *et al.* Grolle — Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1989**, Schuster 2002. — PS: **TYPE**, **Váňa 1970**, **Hürlimann 1974**, **Hürlimann 1998**.

Notoscyphus

- *** *N. lutescens* (Lehm. *et al.* Lindenberg) Mitt. — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Notoscyphus paroicus*, Miller *et al.* 1983, Váňa & Piippo 1989a, Schuster 2002, Váňa *et al.* 2005. — PN: **Paris 1910a**, **Pearson 1922** as *Notoscyphus paroicus*, **Hürlimann 1974**, **1989** both as *Notoscyphus paroicus*. — PS: **Paris 1910a**, **Pearson 1922** as *Notoscyphus paroicus*.

Nowellia

- *** *N. langii* Pearson — **Stephani 1924** as *Nowellia caledonica* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Nowellia caledonica* Steph., Piippo 1984b, Schuster 1984, 2002, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Nowellia caledonica* Steph. — PN: **Pearson 1922**. — PS: **TYPE of Nowellia caledonica** Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Nowellia*

39. Type material of *Microlejeunea atsuana* is too poor to be determined (Miller *et al.*, 1963b).

40. New Caledonia (**new**): Iles Loyauté, Lifou, Wé, Qanono Sinoj, 10 m a.s.l., on bark, 3-01-2011, T. Guionnet & L. Courmont NC484 (PC).

caledonica Steph. ex Paris [“*caladonica*”], **Grolle 1968b, Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Nowellia caledonica* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1989**.

*** *N. pusilla* Grolle — **Herzog 1951** as *Nowellia caledonica* var. *rigidula*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Nowellia caledonica* var. *rigidula*, Schuster 1984, 2002. — PS: **TYPE, TYPE** of *Nowellia caledonica* var. *rigidula*, **Grolle 1968b, Geissler & Bischler 1989** also as *Nowellia caledonica* var. *rigidula*.

Odontoschisma

*** *O. denudatum* (Mart.) Dumort. — **Stephani 1917b** as *Jamesoniella navicularis* Steph., **Bonner 1966** as *Jamesoniella navicularis* Steph., **Grolle 1971** as *Jamesoniella navicularis* Steph., Piippo 1984b as *Odontoschisma naviculare*, Schuster 2002 as *Odontoschisma naviculare*, **So 2004**. — IL: **Paris 1910a** as *Jamesoniella navicularis* Steph. ex Paris, Miller et al. 1983 as *Jamesoniella navicularis* Steph. — PN: **Hürlimann 1989** as *Odontoschisma naviculare*, **So 2004**. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Jamesoniella navicularis* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Jamesoniella navicularis* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1989** as *Odontoschisma naviculare*, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996** as *Odontoschisma naviculare*, **So 2004**.

Otolejeunea

*** *O. schmidii* (Tixier) Grolle — Miller et al. 1983 as *Allorgella schmidii*, Thiers 1992a, 1992b, Zhu & So 1997, 1998b, Grolle & Reiner-Drehwald 2000. — PN: **TYPE** of *Allorgella schmidii*, **Tixier 1980a** as *Allorgella schmidii*, **Grolle 1985, Engel 1989** as *Allorgella schmidii*, **Hürlimann 1995, Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Allorgella schmidii*. — PS: **Grolle 1985, Hürlimann 1995, Furuki & Higuchi 1996**.

Pallavicinia

** *P. levieri* Schiffn. — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **Hürlimann 1969**.

Phaeolejeunea

** *P. etesseana* (Steph.) Mizut. — **Paris 1906** as *Platylejeunea etesseana*, Verdoorn 1934a as *Archilejeunea etesseana*, Bonner 1962b as *Archilejeunea etesseana*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Archilejeunea etesseana*, *Brachiolejeunea etesseana* and *Platylejeunea etesseana*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** also as *Platylejeunea etesseana*. — IL: **TYPE** of *Brachiolejeunea etesseana*, **Stephani 1912b** as *Brachiolejeunea etesseana*, **Mizutani 1968**, Miller et al. 1983, **Pócs 2008b**. — PN: **Hürlimann 1991** as *Phaeolejeunea etesseana* subsp. *etteseana*. — PS: **Bonner 1963a** as *Brachiolejeunea etesseana*, **Hürlimann 1991** as *Phaeolejeunea etesseana* subsp. *etteseana*, **Pócs 2008b**.

*** *P. latistipula* (Schiffn.) Mizut. — Miller et al. 1983 also as *Hygrolejeunea latistipula*. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Hygrolejeunea latistipula*.

Plagiochasma

*** *P. rupestre* (J.R.Forst. et G.Forst.) Steph. — **TYPE** of *Plagiochasma grandisquamum* Steph., **Stephani 1898b** as *Plagiochasma coerulescens*, **Paris 1909** as *Plagiochasma grandisquamum* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1917b** as *Plagiochasma grandisquamum* Steph., **Bischler 1979**, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Plagiochasma coerulescens* and *Plagiochasma grandisquamum* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochasma grandisquamum* Steph. and *Plagiochasma grandisquamum* Steph. ex Paris, Schuster 1992b, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Chaudhary et al. 2006. — PN: **Hürlimann 1960** as *Plagiochasma grandisquamum* Steph.

Plagiochila

- *** *P. abietina* (Nees) Nees *et Mont.* — Miller *et al.* 1983, **Inoue 1984**, Inoue 1986, Piippo 1989a, **Heinrichs *et al.* 2000**, So & Grolle 2001. — PS: **Engel 1975**.
- *** *P. arbuscula* (Brid. ex Lehm. *et Lindenb.*) Lindenb. — Stephani 1903b as *Plagiochila belangeriana*, **Stephani 1918** as *Plagiochila colonialis* Steph., **1921** as *Plagiochila taona* Steph., **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila taona* Steph. and *Plagiochila colonialis* Steph., Jovet-Ast 1951a as *Plagiochila colonialis* Steph., Inoue 1958 as *Plagiochila belangeriana*, 1981, 1982, 1986, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila belangeriana* and *Plagiochila colonialis* Steph., Hattori 1968 as *Plagiochila belangeriana*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Plagiochila taona* Steph., *Plagiochila belangeriana*, *Plagiochila laciniata*, *Plagiochila comptonii* and *Plagiochila colonialis* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila taona* Steph., *Plagiochila colonialis* Steph. ex Paris and *Plagiochila comptonii*, Piippo 1989a, **Grolle & So 1999**, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Nair *et al.* 2005. — PN: **TYPE** of *Plagiochila taona* Steph., **TYPE** of *Plagiochila colonialis* Steph., **TYPE** of *Plagiochila comptonii*, **TYPE** of *Plagiochila laciniata*, **Pearson 1922** as *Plagiochila laciniata* and *Plagiochila comptonii*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila laciniata*, **So 2000a, 2001c, 2001d**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila colonialis* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2000a, 2001d** as *Plagiochila colonialis* Steph. ex Paris.
- * *P. aspera* Steph.⁴¹ — **Stephani 1917b**, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1989**. — PS: **TYPE**, **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila aspera* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962a**, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila aspera* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2000b, 2001d** also as *Plagiochila aspera* Steph. ex Paris.
- ** *P. balansae* Gottsche ex Dugas⁴² — **TYPE**, **Dugas 1928, 1929**, **Bonner 1962a**, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1989**, **So 2001d**.
- *** *P. bantamensis* (Reinw., Blume *et Nees*) Mont. — Inoue 1981 as *Plagiochila grandistipula*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Plagiochila grandistipula* and *Plagiochila meyeniana*, Inoue 1986, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Plagiochila grandistipula*. — PN: **TYPE** of *Plagiochila grandistipula*, **Inoue 1975** as *Plagiochila grandistipula*, **Engel 1978a** as *Plagiochila grandistipula*, **So 2001d**.
- ** *P. bialata* Mitt. — **Stephani 1921** as *Plagiochila subangulata* Steph., **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila oblongiflora*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Plagiochila subangulata* Steph. ex Paris 1910, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila subangulata* Steph., **So 2000a**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Plagiochila subangulata* Steph., **Paris 1910a** also as *Plagiochila subangulata* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila subangulata* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila subangulata* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2001d** also as *Plagiochila subangulata* Steph. ex Paris.
- ** *P. bicornuta* Steph. — **Stephani 1903a**, **Dugas 1928, 1929** both also as *Plagiochila microphyces* and *Plagiochila leptocaula*, Bonner 1962a, Inoue 1981, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Plagiochila leptocaula* and *Plagiochila microphyces*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila leptocaula* and *Plagiochila microphyces*, **So 2000a, 2001b**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Plagiochila*

41. *Plagiochila aspera* is a new synonym of *P. trigona* Steph. in Inoue (1970) but re-instated by So (2000b). *Plagiochila trigona* is now a synonym of *P. metcalfii*.

42. So (2001d) was unable to locate the type material of *Plagiochila balansae* ("Nouvelle-Calédonie (Balansa, 1870); deux échantillons") and treated this species as a doubtful taxon. However, four specimens of the original material are kept in PC and available for lectotypification.

- leptocaula*, **TYPE** of *Plagiochila microphyces*, **Paris 1910a**, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila microphyces* and *Plagiochila leptocaula*, **So 2001d**.
- ** *P. bitexta* Dugas⁴³ — **TYPE**, **Dugas 1928, 1929**, **Bonner 1962a**, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1989**, **So 2001d**.
- ** *P. cristophylla* Steph. — **TYPE** of *Plagiochila choristophylla*, **LECTOTYPE** of *Plagiochila sanguinea*, **Stephani 1903a, 1918** as *Plagiochila dogniensis* Steph., **1921** as *Plagiochila taetera* Steph., *Plagiochila parisi* Steph. and *Plagiochila sanguinea*, **Paris 1909**, **Dugas 1928, 1929** both also as *Plagiochila choristophylla*, *Plagiochila parisi* Steph., *Plagiochila levis*, *Plagiochila dogniensis* Steph., **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila choristophylla* and *Plagiochila sanguinea*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Plagiochila choristophylla*, *Plagiochila parisi* Steph., *Plagiochila taetera* Steph., *Plagiochila levis*, *Plagiochila dogniensis* Steph. and *Plagiochila sanguinea*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** also as *Plagiochila choristophylla*, *Plagiochila taetera* Steph., *Plagiochila levis*, *Plagiochila parisi* Steph., *Plagiochila sanguinea*, *Plagiochila dogniensis* Steph. and *Plagiochila mouensis*. — **PS:** **TYPE**, **TYPE** of *Plagiochila levis*, **TYPE** of *Plagiochila parisi* Steph., **TYPE** of *Plagiochila taetera* Steph., **TYPE** of *Plagiochila dogniensis* Steph., **TYPE** of *Plagiochila mouensis*, **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila dognyensis* Steph. ex Paris, *Plagiochila parisi* Steph. ex Paris and *Plagiochila taetera* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila taetera* Steph., *Plagiochila parisi* Steph., *Plagiochila levis* and *Plagiochila dogniensis* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila parisi* Steph. ex Paris, *Plagiochila taetera* Steph. ex Paris and *Plagiochila dognyensis* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2001a**, **So 2001d** also as *Plagiochila levis*.
- *** *P. exigua* (Taylor) Taylor — **PS:** **So 2001c**.
- ** *P. francana* Steph. — **TYPE**, **Stephani 1918**, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1989**. — **PS:** **Bonner 1962a**, **So 2000b**, **So 2001d**.
- *** *P. gracilis* Lindenb. et Gottsche — **Dugas 1928, 1929**, Miller *et al.* 1983.
- *** *P. gymnoclada* Sande Lac. — **Stephani 1908a, 1918** both as *Plagiochila koghiensis*, **1921** as *Plagiochila pembayana* Steph., **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila pembayana* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Plagiochila pembayana* Steph. and *Plagiochila koghiensis*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila koghiensis* and *Plagiochila pembayana* Steph., **PS:** **TYPE** of *Plagiochila pembayana* Steph., **TYPE** of *Plagiochila koghiensis*, **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila koghiensis* and *Plagiochila pembayana* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila koghiensis* and *Plagiochila pembayana* Steph., **Inoue 1970** as *Plagiochila koghiensis*, **Hürlmann 1974** as *Plagiochila koghiensis*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila pembayana* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2000c**, **2001d**.
- *** *P. hampeana* Gottsche — **TYPE** of *Plagiochila incurva* Steph. ex Dugas, **TYPE** of *Plagiochila curvula* Steph., **Stephani 1918** as *Plagiochila leratii* and *Plagiochila curvula* Steph., **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila incurva* Steph. ex Dugas and *Plagiochila curvula* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Plagiochila leratii*, *Plagiochila curvula* Steph. and *Plagiochila incurva* Steph. ex Dugas, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila leratii*, *Plagiochila curvula* Steph., and *Plagiochila incurva* Steph. ex Dugas. — **PS:** **TYPE** of *Plagiochila leratii*, **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila incurva* Steph. ex Paris, *Plagiochila grossitexta* Steph. ex Paris and

43. So (2001d) was unable to locate the type material of *Plagiochila bitexta* ("Nouvelle-Calédonie (Balansa); 3 plantes") and treated this species as a doubtful taxon. However, the three original specimens mentioned by Dugas are kept in PC and available for lectotypification.

- Plagiochila curvula* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila leratii* Steph. and *Plagiochila curvula* Steph., **Inoue 1970** as *Plagiochila leratii*, **Hürlimann 1974** as *Plagiochila leratii* ["Le-Rati"], **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila incurva* Steph. ex Paris, *Plagiochila grossitexta* Steph. ex Paris and *Plagiochila curvula* Steph. ex Paris, **So & Grolle 2001, So 2001d** also as *Plagiochila curvula* Steph. ex Paris and *Plagiochila incurva* Steph. ex Paris.
- ** *P. inflata* Steph. — **So 2000a**.
- *** *P. junghuhniana* Sande Lac. — **Stephani 1921** as *Plagiochila pulchra*, **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila pulchra*, **Grolle 1968a** as *Plagiochila pulchra*, **Miller et al. 1983** as *Plagiochila pulchra*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila pulchra*. — **PS: LECTOTYPE** of *Plagiochila pulchra*, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila pulchra*, **So 2000b, 2001c, 2001d**.
- ** *P. metcalfii* Steph. — **TYPE** of *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph., **TYPE** of *Plagiochila viridissima* Steph., **TYPE** of *Plagiochila subgedena*, **Stephani 1908a** as *Plagiochila trigona*, **1918** as *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph., **1921** as *Plagiochila viridissima* Steph. and *Plagiochila subgedena*, **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila trigona* and *Plagiochila subgedena*, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph., *Plagiochila viridissima* Steph. and *Plagiochila subgedena*, **Miller et al. 1983** as *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph., *Plagiochila trigona*, *Plagiochila viridissima* Steph. and *Plagiochila subgedena* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph., *Plagiochila viridissima* Steph., *Plagiochila trigona* and *Plagiochila subgedena*. — **PN: Inoue 1970** as *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph. and as *Plagiochila trigona*, **Hürlimann 1974** as *Plagiochila trigona*. — **PS: TYPE** of *Plagiochila trigona*, **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph. ex Paris and *Plagiochila viridissima* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila trigona*, **Inoue 1970** as *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph. and *Plagiochila trigona*, **Hürlimann 1974** as *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph. and *Plagiochila trigona*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph. ex Paris and *Plagiochila viridissima* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2000b, So 2001d** also as *Plagiochila erectifolia* Steph. ex Paris and *Plagiochila viridissima* Steph. ex Paris.
- ** *P. norfolkensis* Steph. — **TYPE** of *Plagiochila saveziana*, **Stephani 1921** as *Plagiochila saveziana*, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila saveziana*, **Miller et al. 1983** as *Plagiochila longistipula* Steph., **Miller et al. 1983** as *Plagiochila saveziana*, **Tixier 1986** as *Plagiochila longistipula* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila saveziana*. — **PS: TYPE** of *Plagiochila longistipula* Steph., **Husnot 1887** as *Plagiochila longistipula* Steph. ex Husn., **Stephani 1904** as *Plagiochila longistipula* Steph., **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila longistipula* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila longistipula* Steph. and *Plagiochila longistipula* Steph. ex Husn., **So & Grolle 2001, So 2001d** also as *Plagiochila longistipula* Steph. ex Husn., **2001e**.
- ** *P. nutans* Steph. — **Stephani 1903c, Paris 1908, Stephani 1921** as *Plagiochila muensis*, **Dugas 1928, 1929** also as *Plagiochila muensis*, **Miller et al. 1983** also as *Plagiochila muensis*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** also as *Plagiochila muensis*. — **PN: Inoue 1970, Hürlimann 1974**. — **PS: TYPE, TYPE** of *Plagiochila muensis*, **Paris 1910a, Bonner 1962a** also as *Plagiochila muensis*, **Inoue 1970, Hürlimann 1974, So 2001d**.
- ** *P. pilifera* Steph.⁴⁴ — **TYPE, Stephani 1921, Bonner 1962a**, **Miller et al. 1983, Geissler & Bischler 1989, So 2001d**.

44. So (2001d) was unable to locate the type material of *Plagiochila pilifera* (New Caledonia, Franc s.n.) and therefore treated this species as a doubtful taxon.

- *** *P. renitens* (Nees) Lindenb. — Miller *et al.* 1983, Piippo 1989a. — PS: **Inoue 1970, Hürlimann 1974, Inoue 1984.**
- *** *P. teysmannii* Sande Lac. — **TYPE** of *Plagiochila vagans*, **Stephani 1921** as *Plagiochila vagans*, **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila vagans*, **Miller et al. 1983** as *Plagiochila vagans*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila vagans*. — PN: **Inoue 1970** as *Plagiochila alta*, **Hürlimann 1974** as *Plagiochila alta*, **Engel 1975** as *Plagiochila alta*. — PS: **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila vagans*, **Inoue 1970** as *Plagiochila alta*, **Hürlimann 1974** as *Plagiochila alta*, **So 2000b, 2001d**.
- *** *P. trapezoidea* Lindenb. — **Stephani 1921** as *Plagiochila vulgarifolia* Steph., **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila vulgarifolia* Steph., **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila vulgarifolia* Steph., **Miller et al. 1983** as *Plagiochila oblongiflora* and *Plagiochila vulgarifolia* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila vulgarifolia* Steph., **So 2000a, 2001d**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Plagiochila vulgarifolia* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila vulgarifolia* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila vulgarifolia* Steph. ex Paris.
- ** *P. vitiensis* Mitt. — **Miller et al. 1983**, Scott & Bradshaw 1985, Inoue 1986, **So 2001e**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila tahitensis*, **Inoue 1970, Hürlimann 1974, Inoue 1981**.

Plagiochilion

- *** *P. braunianum* (Nees) S.Hatt. — **TYPE** of *Plagiochila tenuicaulis* Steph., **Stephani 1921** as *Plagiochila tenuicaulis* Steph., **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila tenuicaulis* Steph., **Inoue 1964** [“braunianus”], **Miller et al. 1983** also as *Plagiochila tenuicaulis* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila tenuicaulis* Steph., **Piippo 1989a**, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, **So 2001d**. — PN: **Hürlimann 1974** [“braunianus”]. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila tenuicaulis* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila tenuicaulis* Steph., **Hürlimann 1974** [“braunianus”], **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila tenuicaulis* Steph. ex Paris.
- *** *P. oppositum* (Reinw., Blume *et al.* Nees) S.Hatt. — **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila opposita*, **Miller et al. 1983**, Zheng *et al.* 2005. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila opposita*.
- ** *P. theriotanum* (Steph.) Inoue — **Stephani 1921** as *Plagiochila theriotana* Steph., **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila theriotana* Steph., **Inoue 1964** [“theriotanus”], **Miller et al. 1983** also as *Plagiochila theriotana* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1989** also as *Plagiochila theriotana* Steph., **Piippo 1989a**, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — PS: **TYPE** of *Plagiochila theriotana* Steph., **Thériot 1910** as *Plagiochila theriotana* (Inoue) Steph. ex Thér., **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila theriotana* Steph., **So 2001d**.

Pleurozia

- *** *P. articulata* (Lindb.) Lindb. *et al.* Lackström — PS: **Thiers 1993, Furuki & Higuchi 1996**.
- *** *P. caledonica* (Gottsche ex J.B.Jack) Steph. — **Paris 1906** as *Pleurozia caledonica*, **1909**, Stephani 1910, Schuster 1965, **Miller et al. 1983** also as *Physiotium caledonicum*, **Miller et al. 1983**, **Tixier 1986**, Geissler & Bischler 1989. — PN: **Engel 1975, Hürlimann 1978**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Physiotium caledonicum*, **Jack 1886** as *Physiotium caledonicum*, **Paris 1910a, Pearson 1922, Grolle 1968b, Hürlimann 1978, Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Physiotium caledonicum*, **Thiers 1993, Furuki & Higuchi 1996**.
- *** *P. curiosa* B.M.Thiers — PN: **TYPE**, **Thiers 1993**. — PS: **Thiers 1993**.

*** *P. gigantea* (F.Weber) Lindb. — **Paris 1908**, Tixier 1973b, Bizot & Pócs 1974, Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Hürlimann 1978**, **Thiers 1993**, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996**.

Plicanthus

*** *P. hirtellus* (F.Weber) R.M.Schust. — **Paris 1909**, 1910a both as *Chandonanthus hirtellus*, Bonner 1963b as *Chandonanthus hamatus*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Chandonanthus hamatus* and *Chandonanthus hirtellus*, Váňa & Piippo 1989b as *Chandonanthus hirtellus*. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Chandonanthus hamatus*, **Hürlimann 1989** as *Chandonanthus hirtellus*, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996** as *Chandonanthus hirtellus*.

Podomitrium

** *P. malaccense* (Steph.) Campb. — **Stephani 1900** as *Hymenophyton malaccense* Steph. [“*Hymenophyllum*”], Troll 1930 as *Hymenophyton malaccense* Steph., Kitagawa 1969b, Schuster 1969 [“*mallacense*” with a “?”], Miller et al. 1983 also as *Hymenophyton malaccense* Steph. — PS: **Hürlimann 1969, 1985, Grolle & Piippo 1986**.

** *P. marginatum* (Steph.) Hürl. — **Stephani 1917b** as *Hymenophyton marginatum*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Hymenophyton marginatum*, *Hymenophyton malaccense* Pearson and *Sympyogyna neocalledonica*, Geissler & Bischler 1989. — PN: **LECTOTYPE** of *Hymenophyton marginatum*, **Pearson 1922** as *Hymenophyton malaccense* Pearson [“*Hymenophyllum*”; cf. Hürlimann 1969], **Hürlimann 1969, Grolle 1987a**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Sympyogyna neocalledonica*, **Pearson 1922** as *Sympyogyna neocalledonica*, **Hürlimann 1969** also as *Sympyogyna neocalledonica*, **Grolle 1987a, Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Sympyogyna neocalledonica*.

Porella

** *P. acutifolia* (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Trevis.

* var. *linguifolia* (Steph.) M.L.So⁴⁵ — **Stephani 1910** as *Madotheca linguifolia* [“*linguaefolia*”], **Hattori 1975a** as *Porella linguifolia*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Porella linguifolia*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Madotheca linguifolia*. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Madotheca linguifolia*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Madotheca linguifolia*, **So 2002a**.

*** *P. elegantula* (Mont.) E.A.Hodgs. — Miller et al. 1983 as *Porella stangeri*, Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Mizutani 1964** as *Porella stangeri*.

* *P. maxima* (Steph.) M.L.So⁴⁶ — **Paris 1906** as *Madotheca maxima* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1910** as *Madotheca maxima* Steph., **Thériot 1911** as *Madotheca hirtella* Steph. ex Thér., **Stephani 1924** as *Madotheca hirtella* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 as *Porella maxima* Steph. ex Thér., Miller et al. 1983 as *Madotheca hirtella*, *Madotheca maxima* Steph. and *Porella hirtella*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Madotheca maxima* Steph., *Madotheca hirtella* and *Madotheca maxima* Steph. ex Paris. — IL: **So 2002a**. — PN: **TYPE** of *Madotheca maxima* Steph., **LECTOTYPE** of *Madotheca hirtella* Steph., **Hattori 1975a** as *Porella hirtella*, **So 2002a**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Madotheca maxima* Steph., **Thériot 1910** as *Porella maxima* Steph. ex Thér., **So 2002a**.

45. So (2002a) accepted *Porella acutifolia* var. *linguifolia* but according to Hattori (1976a; 1986a) it is synonym of *P. viridissima*. Further study is necessary to clarify the status of these names.

46. So (2002a) accepted *Porella maxima* but according to Hattori (1976a; 1986a) it is synonym of *P. viridisima*. Further study is necessary to clarify the status of these names.

- ** *P. viridissima* (Mitt.) Grolle⁴⁷ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Porella viridissima* var. *viridissima*, **So 2002a**. — PN: **Hattori 1975a** as *Porella viridissima* var. *viridissima*, **Hürlimann 1989**. — PS: **Hattori 1975a** as *Porella viridissima* var. *viridissima*, **1986d**, **Hürlimann 1989**, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996**.

Pseudomarsupidium

- *** *P. piliferum* (Steph.) Herzog ex Grolle — **Stephani 1922** as *Tylimanthus bisetulus* Steph., **1924** as *Adelanthus humilis*, Grolle 1969, **1972** as *Adelanthus bisetulus*, Bonner 1977 as *Adelanthus bisetulus*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Adelanthus humilis* Steph., *Tylimanthus bisetulus* Steph. and *Adelanthus bisetulus*, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Tylimanthus bisetulus* Steph., Schuster 2002 as *Adelanthus bisetulus*. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Adelanthus humilis*, **TYPE** of *Tylimanthus bisetulus* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Adelanthus humilis* Steph. ex Paris and *Tylimanthus bisetulus* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962b** as *Adelanthus humilis* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Tylimanthus bisetulus* Steph. ex Paris, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996** as *Adelanthus bisetulus*, **Hürlimann 1998** as *Adelanthus bisetulus*.

Psiloclada

- *** *P. clandestina* Mitt. — **Paris 1909**, Schuster 1963, Schuster 1970, Mizutani 1976b, Del Rosario 1977, Pócs 1984b, Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **Hürlimann 1983, 1985**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** [“*Ptiloclada*”], **Herzog 1953**, **Hürlimann 1983**.
** subsp. *melanesica* R.M.Schust. — Schuster 2000.

Pycnolejeunea

- ** *P. grandiocellata* Steph. — **He 1999**, Blockeel *et al.* 2006. — PN: **Hürlimann 1995** [with a “cf.”].
** *P. novae-caledoniae* (Steph.) Horik. — **Paris 1906** as *Archilejeunea novae-caledoniae* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1911a** as *Archilejeunea novae-caledoniae* Steph., Horikawa 1943, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Archilejeunea novae-caledoniae* Steph., Geissler & Bischler 1989. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Archilejeunea novae-caledoniae* Steph. ex Paris. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Archilejeunea novae-caledoniae* Steph., **Bonner 1962b** as *Archilejeunea novae-caledoniae* Steph.

Radula

- * *R. acuminata* Steph.⁴⁸ — **Yamada 1985**.
** *R. acuta* Mitt. — **Paris 1906** as *Radula apiculata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Radula apiculata*. — IP: **TYPE**, **Mitten 1873**, Schiffner 1898 as *Radula anceps* var. *subintegra*, **Castle 1961** as *Radula anceps* [having *R. acuta* as a synonym to *R. anceps* and reporting only the type of the former], Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Radula anceps* var. *subintegra*, **Thiers 1983**, **Geissler & Bischler 1990**, **So 2006**.
*** *R. amentulosa* Mitt. — Kitagawa 1973b, Yamada 1975, 1979, 1984, **1985**, 1999, Miller *et al.* 1983, Yamada & Piippo 1989. — PN: **TYPE** of *Radula recurvirobula*, **Yamada 1985** as *Radula recurvirobula*, **Yamada 1999** as *Radula recurvirobula*, **Engel 1992** as *Radula recurvirobula*, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Radula recurvirobula*, **So 2006**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Radula koghiensis*, **Herzog**

47. Since Hattori (1976a) synonymized *Porella linguifolia* and *P. maxima* with *P. viridissima*, a synonymy we are not following here, some reports after 1976 may actually be one of the other species.

48. *Radula acuminata* is very close to *R. tibiodensis* (Söderström *et al.*, 2010).

- 1953, Yamada 1985** as *Radula koghiensis*, **1999** as *Radula koghiensis*, **Engel 1992** as *Radula koghiensis*, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Radula koghiensis*, **So 2006**.
- ** *R. farmeri* Pearson⁴⁹ — Miller *et al.* 1983, **Yamada 1985**. — PN: **TYPE**, **Pearson 1922, Geissler & Bischler 1990, So 2006**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1978, So 2006**.
- *** *R. fissifolia* Steph. — **Stephani 1924, Castle 1969**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Radula tridens* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1990** also as *Radula tridens* Steph. — PS: **TYPE**, **TYPE** of *Radula tridens* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Radula fissifolia* Steph. ex Paris and *Radula tridens* Steph. ex Paris, **Castle 1961, Hürlimann 1978, Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Radula fissifolia* Steph. ex Paris and *Radula tridens* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2006**.
- *** *R. formosa* (C.F.W.Meissn. ex Spreng.) Nees — **TYPE** of *Radula caledonica* Steph. 1908, **Stephani 1908a** as *Radula caledonica* Steph. 1908, **Stephani 1910** as *Radula caledonica* Steph. 1910, **Castle 1950**, Grolle 1965b as *Radula novae-guineae*, Inoue & Miller 1965, Grolle 1966b, 1968a as *Radula novae-guineae*, Castle 1969, Kitagawa 1979, Yamada 1979, **1985**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Radula novae-guineae* and *Radula caledonica* Steph. 1910, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Radula caledonica* Steph. 1908. — PN: Jovet-Ast 1949, **Yamada & Piippo 1989, So 2006**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Radula caledonica* Steph. 1910, **Jovet-Ast 1949, Mizutani 1964** as *Radula novae-guineae*, **Tixer 1973a, Hürlimann 1978, Yamada 1999, So 2006**.
- *** *R. iwatsukiana* K.Yamada — PN: **TYPE**, **Yamada 1985, Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006, So 2006**.
- *** *R. iwatsukii* K.Yamada — PN: **TYPE** of *Radula scariosa* var. *nodulosa*, **Yamada 1985** as *Radula scariosa* var. *nodulosa*, **1999, Engel 1992** as *Radula scariosa* var. *nodulosa*, **Crosby & Engel 2006** as *Radula scariosa* var. *nodulosa*.
- *** *R. javanica* Gottsche — **Stephani 1924** as *Radula similis* Steph., **Castle 1965** as *Radula unduliflora*, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Radula unduliflora*, **Yamada 1985**, Yamada & Piippo 1989 as *Radula pinnulata*, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Radula similis* Steph., Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — IP: **TYPE** of *Radula pinnulata*, **TYPE** of *Radula similis* Steph., **Mitten 1873** as *Radula pinnulata*, Schiffner 1898 as *Radula pinnulata*, **Paris 1910b** as *Radula similis* Steph. ex Paris, Stephani 1910 as *Radula pinnulata*, **Castle 1965** as *Radula pinnulata*, **1968** as *Radula similis* Steph., **Yamada 1976** as *Radula pinnulata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Radula similis* Steph. and *Radula pinnulata*, **Thiers 1983** as *Radula pinnulata*, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Radula pinnulata* and *Radula similis* Steph. ex Paris, **So 2006**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** also as *Radula colliculosa* [“*calliculosa*”] and *Radula similis* Steph. ex Paris.
- *** *R. kitagawae* K.Yamada — PS: **TYPE**, **Yamada 1985, Engel 1992, Crosby & Engel 2006, So 2006**.
- ** *R. kurzii* Steph. — **Yamada 1985**, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b.
- *** *R. lacerata* Steph. — **Stephani 1908a, 1909b**, Grolle 1965b, 1968a, Castle 1969, Kitagawa 1979, **Yamada 1979, 1985**, Miller *et al.* 1983 as var. *minor* and var. *lacerata*, Yamada & Piippo 1989, **Geissler & Bischler 1990**, Lin *et al.* 1992. — PS: **TYPE**, **TYPE** of *Radula lacerata* var. *minor*, **Paris 1910a, Pearson 1922, Herzog 1953, Castle 1961, Hürlimann 1974, 1978** as var. *minor* and var.

49. *Radula farmeri* is a synonym of *Radula lacerata* in Castle (1969), but accepted by So (2006).

- lacerata*, **1998**, Yamada **1979**, Engel **1984** as var. *minor*, Crosby & Engel **2006** as var. *minor*, So **2006**.
- *** *R. longispica* Steph.⁵⁰ — **Stephani 1910**, Castle 1969, Schuster 1980, Yamada 1985, Geissler & Bischler **1990**. — PS: Hürlimann **1978**, So **2006**.
- ** *R. multiflora* Gottsche ex Schiffn.⁵¹ — Yamada 1979, Miller *et al.* 1983, Yamada 1984, Renner & de Lange 2009.
- *** *R. nigra* Pearson — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, Pearson **1922**, Castle 1969, Geissler & Bischler **1990**, So **2006**.
- *** *R. novocaledonica* Hürl. et K.Yamada — **Yamada 1985**. — PS: **TYPE**, Hürlimann & Yamada **1979**, Engel **1984**, Crosby & Engel **2006**, So **2006**.
- *** *R. novocaledoniensis* K.Yamada — PN: **TYPE**, Yamada **1985**, Engel **1992**, Crosby & Engel **2006**, So **2006**.
- * *R. nymani* Steph.⁵² — Yamada 1979, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Yamada 1985** [“nymani”], Yamada & Piippo 1989. — IP: So **2006** [“nymani”]. — PS: So **2006** [“nymani”].
- *** *R. reflexa* Nees et Mont. **Paris 1908**, Miller *et al.* 1983 [with a “?”], **Yamada 1985**. — PS: Paris **1910a**, So **2006**.
- *** *R. retroflexa* Taylor — Kitagawa 1973b as *Radula fauciloba*, Yamada 1975, 1979 as var. *retroflexa* 1979, Miller *et al.* 1983 as var. *retroflexa* and var. *fauciloba*, **Yamada 1985**, Yamada & Piippo 1989 as var. *fauciloba* and var. *retroflexa*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — PS: Paris **1910a**, Castle **1962** as *Radula miqueliana*, **1965** as *Radula fauciloba*, Hürlimann **1978** as *Radula miqueliana*, So **2006**.
- * *R. rupicola* K.Yamada⁵³ — PS: **TYPE**, Yamada **1985**, Engel **1992**, Crosby & Engel **2006**, So **2006**.
- *** *R. scariosa* Mitt. — **TYPE** of *Radula balansae*, Stephani **1910** as *Radula balansae*, Castle **1968**, 1969 both as *Radula balansae*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Radula balansae*, Yamada **1985**, 1999, Geissler & Bischler **1990** as *Radula balansae*, So **2006**.
- *** *R. tjibodensis* K.I.Goebel — **Yamada 1985**, Zhu & So 2001.
- *** *R. vieillardii* Gottsche ex Steph. — **TYPE**, Stephani **1884**, 1910, Castle **1968**, 1969, Miller *et al.* 1983, Yamada **1985**, Geissler & Bischler **1990**. — PN: Pearson **1922**. — PS: Paris **1910a**, Hürlimann **1978**, So **2006**.

Reboulia

- *** *R. hemisphaerica* (L.) Raddi — **TYPE** of *Plagiochasma bisetulum*, Stephani **1917b** as *Plagiochasma bisetulum*, Bischler **1979**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Plagiochasma bisetulum*, Geissler & Bischler **1989** as *Plagiochasma bisetulum*, Bischler *et al.* 2005. — PN: Hürlimann **1960**. — PS: Paris **1910a**, Pearson **1922** as *Plagiochasma bisetulum*, Hürlimann **1960**.

50. The type of *Radula longispica* is from Uvea (=Wallis I) but has often been erroneously interpreted as from the Island with the same name in the Loyalty Archipelago. Several of the reports from New Caledonia are probably based on this error but the species does occur here.

51. *Radula multiflora* was treated by So (2006) as a synonym of *Radula javanica*, but accepted by Renner & de Lange (2009).

52. *Radula nymani* is close to *R. protensa* (Söderström *et al.*, 2010).

53. *Radula rupicola* may be a synonym of *Radula vieillardii* (So, 2006).

Rectolejeunea

- * *R. nymanii* Steph.⁵⁴ — **TYPE, Stephani 1914b**, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1990**.

Riccardia

- * *R. baumannii* Hürl.⁵⁵ — Miller *et al.* 1983, **Furuki 1991, 1994**. — PS: TYPE, Hürlimann 1976, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- ** *R. canaliculata* (Nees) Kuntze — Miller *et al.* 1983, Furuki 1995, 2006. — PS: Hürlimann 1976.
- ** *R. comata* (Steph.) H.A.Mill. — **TYPE** of *Aneura comata* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Aneura comata* Steph. *ex* Paris, **Stephani 1917b** as *Aneura comata* Steph., **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura comata* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Aneura comata* Steph.
- ** *R. comptonii* (Pearson) H.A.Mill. — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Aneura comptonii*. — PS: TYPE of *Aneura comptonii*, **Pearson 1922** as *Aneura comptonii*, **Hürlimann 1976** as *Aneura comptonii*, **Bonner 1977** as *Aneura comptonii*.
- ** *R. costata* (Steph.) Hürl. — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Aneura costata* Steph. — PN: Hürlimann 1976. — PS: LECTOTYPE of *Aneura costata* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Aneura costata* Steph. *ex* Paris [“*Ameura*”], **Stephani 1917b** as *Aneura costata* Steph., **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura costata* Steph., **Hürlimann 1976, 1978, 1983**.
- *** *R. crassa* (Schwägr.) C.Massal. — Miller *et al.* 1983, Furuki 2002, 2006. — PS: Paris 1910a as *Aneura coriacea* Steph. *ex* Paris, **Hürlimann 1976, 1985**.
- * *R. diminuta* Schiffn.⁵⁶ — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Aneura pulcra*, Furuki 2006. — PN: TYPE of *Aneura pulcra*, **Pearson 1922** as *Aneura pulcra*, **Hürlimann 1976, Bonner 1977** as *Aneura pulcra*. — PS: Hürlimann 1976.
- ** *R. elegans* (Steph.) Hürl. — **Stephani 1917b** as *Aneura elegans* Steph., Pearson 1922 as *Aneura elegans* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Aneura elegans* Steph. — PS: LECTOTYPE of *Aneura elegans* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Aneura fuscescens* and *Aneura leratii* Steph. 1908 [“*Le Rati*”], **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura leratii*, **Hürlimann 1976, 1977** as *Riccardia leratii*, **Furuki 1991**.
- ** *R. hydra* Hürl. — Miller *et al.* 1983, Schuster 1992a. — PN: TYPE, Hürlimann 1976, Crosby & Engel 2006.
- ** *R. hymenophylloides* Schiffn. — Miller *et al.* 1983, Furuki 2006. — PS: Hürlimann 1976, Hürlimann 1985.
- ** *R. macrantha* (Pearson) H.A.Mill. — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Aneura macrantha* [“*micrantha*”]. — PN: TYPE of *Aneura macrantha*, **Pearson 1922** as *Aneura macrantha*, **Bonner 1977** as *Aneura macrantha*.

54. *Rectolejeunea nymanii* is probably not a species of *Rectolejeunea*, a purely neotropical genus (Gradstein *et al.*, 2001). This taxon needs further study.

55. *Riccardia baumannii* differs from *R. grossitexta* and *R. tenuicostata* (older names) presumably only in sex distribution (being autoicous) (Furuki, 1991; Söderström *et al.*, 2010).

56. *Riccardia diminuta* is very close to *R. elata* (Söderström *et al.*, 2010).

- ** *R. multispica* (Steph.) S.Hatt. — **SYNTYPE** of *Aneura multispica* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Aneura multispica* Steph. ex Paris, Stephani 1917b as *Aneura multispica* Steph., Pearson 1922 as *Aneura multispica* Steph. [“*multispicata*”], Bonner 1962b as *Aneura multispica* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 also as *Aneura multispica* Steph. 1917.
- ** *R. palmatifida* (Steph.) H.A.Mill. — **Stephani 1917b** as *Aneura palmatifida* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 also as *Aneura palmatifida* Steph. — PS: **TYPE** of *Aneura palmatifida* Steph., **Thériot 1910** as *Aneura palmatifida* Steph. ex Thér., **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura palmatifida* Steph.
- ** *R. pembaiensis* (Steph.) Hürl. — **Stephani 1917b** as *Aneura pembaiensis*, Pearson 1922 as *Aneura pembaiensis*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Aneura pembaiensis*. — PS: **TYPE** of *Aneura pembaiensis*, **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura pembaiensis*, **Hürlmann 1974, 1976**.
- ** *R. plana* (Steph.) Hürl. — **Stephani 1917b** as *Aneura plana* Steph., Meenks 1987. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Aneura plana* Steph. ex Paris. — PS: **TYPE** of *Aneura plana* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Aneura plana* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura plana* Steph., **Hürlmann 1976**.
- * var. *plana* — Miller et al. 1983.
- * var. *minor* (Pearson) Hürl.⁵⁷ — Miller et al. 1983 as *Aneura plana* var. *minor*, Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **TYPE** of *Aneura plana* var. *minor*, **Pearson 1922** as *Aneura plana* var. *minor*.
- ** *R. subpalmata* (Steph.) Hürl. — **TYPE** of *Aneura subpalmata*, **Stephani 1917b** as *Aneura subpalmata*, Pearson 1922 as *Aneura subpalmata*, **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura subpalmata*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Aneura subpalmata*. — PN: **Pearson 1922** as *Aneura subpalmata*. — PS: **Hürlmann 1976**.
- ** *R. tenuicostata* Schiffn. — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Hürlmann 1976**.
- ** *R. valida* (Steph.) J.J.Engel — **Stephani 1917b** as *Aneura valida* Steph., Pearson 1922 as *Aneura valida* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 also as *Aneura valida* Steph. — PN: **Engel 1975**. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Aneura valida* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Aneura valida* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura valida* Steph., **Hürlmann 1976**.
- ** *R. venosa* (Steph.) Hürl. — **Stephani 1917b** as *Aneura venosa* Steph., Pearson 1922 as *Aneura venosa* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 also as *Aneura venosa* Steph. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Aneura venosa* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Aneura venosa* Steph., **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura venosa* Steph., **Hürlmann 1976**.
- ** *R. virens* (Steph.) Hürl. — **Stephani 1917b** as *Aneura virens* Steph., Miller et al. 1983 also as *Aneura virens* Steph. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Aneura virens* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Aneura virens* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962b** as *Aneura virens* Steph., **Hürlmann 1976**.

Riccia

- *** *R. crinita* Taylor — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **Hürlmann 1960**.
- ** *R. numeensis* Steph. — Miller et al. 1983, Tixier 1986. — PS: **TYPE**, **Husnot 1887** as *Riccia numeensis* Steph. ex Husn., **Stephani 1898a**, **Hürlmann 1960**, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** also as *Riccia numeensis* Steph. ex Husn.

Saccogynidium

- ** *S. muricellum* (De Not.) Grolle — PN: **Kitagawa 1984a**. — PS: **Hürlmann 1998**.

57. *Riccardia plana* var. *minor* is probably a synonym of *R. plana*.

Scapania

* *S. grandiloba* Steph.⁵⁸ — **TYPE, Stephani 1924**, Grolle 1965c, Schuster 1969, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1990**. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Scapania grandiloba* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Scapania grandiloba* Steph. ex Paris.

Schiffneriolejeunea

*** *S. pulopenangensis* (Gott sche) Gradst. — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Ptychocoleus pulopenangensis*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1989**. — PS: **Mizutani 1964** as *Ptychocoleus pulopenangensis*, **Hürlimann 1989**.
 *** *S. tumida* (Nees) Gradst. — PN: **Hürlimann 1989**. — PS: **Hürlimann 1989**.
 *** var. *haskarliana* (Gott sche) Gradst. et Terken — **Paris 1906** as *Acrolejeunea hasskarliana*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Acrolejeunea hasskarliana* and *Schiffneriolejeunea hasskarliana*.

Schistochila

*** *S. aligera* (Nees *et* Blume) J.B.Jack *et* Steph. — **Paris 1906** as *Schistochila graeffeana*, **Stephani 1924** as *Schistochila viridis*, Grolle 1968a as *Schistochila philippinensis*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Paraschistochila gaudichaudii*, *Schistochilaster philippinensis*, *Schistochilaster viridis*, *Schistochilaster graeffeanus*, *Schistochilaster aliger*, *Schistochila graeffeana* and *Schistochila viridis*, Piippo 1984a as *Schistochila philippinensis*, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Schistochilaster viridis* and *Schistochila viridis*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1998**. — PS: **TYPE of Schistochila viridis, Paris 1910a** as *Schistochila gaudichaudii*, **Tixier 1973a** as *Schistochila philippinensis*, **Tixier 1973a**, **Engel 1975**, **Hürlimann 1998** as *Schistochila philippinensis*, **So 2003c**.
 *** *S. caledonica* Steph. — **TYPE of Schistochila incrassata** Steph., **TYPE of Schistochila grossitexta**, **Paris 1906** as *Schistochila caledonica* Steph. ex Paris, **1909** as *Schistochila flavicans* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1909b, 1924** as *Schistochila flavicans* Steph., *Schistochila incrassata* Steph. and *Schistochila grossitexta*, **Thériot 1911** as *Schistochila grossitexta*, Tixier 1969 as *Schistochila grossidentata* Steph. ex Tixier 1969 [with doubt], Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Schistochila grossitexta*, *Schistochila incrassata* Steph., *Schistochila flavicans* Steph., *Schistochila grossidentata* and *Schistochila grossidens*, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** also as *Schistochila incrassata* Steph., *Schistochila flavicans* Steph., *Schistochila grossitexta*, *Schistochila balansae* and *Schistochila caledonica* Steph. ex Paris. — PN: **Paris 1910a, Kitagawa 1973b, Engel 1975, Hürlimann 1998, So 2003c**. — PS: **TYPE, TYPE of Schistochila flavicans** Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Schistochila incrassata* Steph. ex Paris, **Paris 1910a** as *Schistochila flavicans* Steph. ex Paris, **Herzog 1953** as *Schistochila flavicans* Steph., **Tixier 1972** as *Schistochila grossidens*, **Kitagawa 1973b, Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Schistochila grossidens*, *Schistochila grossidentata*, *Schistochila incrassata* Steph. ex Paris and *Schistochila flavicans* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1998, So 2003c**.
 ** *S. integerrima* Steph. — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Schistochilaster integerrimus*. — PS: **Herzog 1953, So 2003c**.
 *** *S. sciurea* (Nees) Schiffn. — PS: **Hürlimann 1998**.
 ** *S. vitreocincta* (Herzog) Xiao L.He *et* Glenny — Schuster 1963, 1969, 1984 all as *Perssoniella vitreocincta*, **Kitagawa 1983a** as *Perssoniella vitreocincta*,

58. *Scapania grandiloba* was not treated by Potemkin (2002) and it is unclear what it is.

Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Perssoniella vitreocincta*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Perssoniella vitreocincta*, Gradstein 1992 as *Perssoniella vitreocincta*, **He & Glenny 2010** also as *Perssoniella vitreocincta*. — PS: TYPE of *Perssoniella vitreocincta*, **Herzog 1952, 1953** both as *Perssoniella vitreocincta*, **Schuster 1964b**, **Hürlimann 1978, 1983** both as *Perssoniella vitreocincta*, **Furuki & Higuchi 1996** as *Perssoniella vitreocincta*.

Solenostoma

- *** *S. haskarlianum* (Nees) R.M.Schust. ex Váňa *et D.G.Long* — **Paris 1908** as *Jungermannia haskarliana* [“*haskarliana*”], Váňa 1973b, **1975a**, 1991a all as *Jungermannia haskarliana*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Jungermannia haskarliana*, Váňa & Inoue 1983 as *Jungermannia haskarliana*, Váňa & Piippo 1989a as *Jungermannia haskarliana*, Long & Grolle 1990 as *Jungermannia haskarliana*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000a as *Jungermannia haskarliana*, Gao & Bai 2001 as *Jungermannia haskarliana*, Schuster 2002 [“*haskarlianum*”], Wei *et al.* 2011. — PS: Váňa 1973c as *Jungermannia haskarliana*.
- *** *S. hirticalyx* (Steph.) R.M.Schust. ex Váňa, Hentschel *et Heinrichs* — **LECTOTYPE** of *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph., **Stephani 1917b** as *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph., **Herzog 1953** as *Plectocolea cambewarrana* [cf. Váňa 1972a], Váňa 1973b, **1975a** both as *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph., **Bonner 1976** as *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph. and *Plectocolea cambewarrana* [cf. Váňa 1972a], **Geissler & Bischler 1987** as *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph., Váňa & Piippo 1989a as *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph., Schuster 2002 as *Solenostoma hirticalyx*. — PN: Hürlimann 1974 as *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph. — PS: Thériot 1910 as *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph. ex Thér., **Váňa 1973c** as *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph., **Hürlimann 1974** as *Jungermannia hirticalyx* Steph.
- *** *S. tetragonum* (Lindenb.) R.M.Schust. ex Váňa *et D.G.Long* — **TYPE** of *Aplozia comptonii*, **Pearson 1922** as *Aplozia comptonii* [“*Haplozia*”], **Bonner 1966** as *Aplozia comptonii*, **Váňa 1973a** as *Jungermannia comptonii*, 1973b, **1975a**, 1991a last three as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Hattori 1975c as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Harpalejeunea comptonii*, *Jungermannia tetragona*, *Jungermannia comptonii* and *Aplozia comptonii*, Váňa & Piippo 1989a as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Long & Grolle 1990 as *Jungermannia tetragona*, **Grolle & Reiner-Drehwald 1999** as *Jungermannia comptonii*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000a as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Schuster 2002 as *Solenostoma tetragonum*, Easa 2003 as *Jungermannia tetragona*, Váňa *et al.* 2005 as *Jungermannia tetragona*. — PN: Váňa 1973c as *Jungermannia tetragona*, **Hürlimann 1974** as *Jungermannia tetragona*.

Spruceanthus

- *** *S. polymorphus* (Sande Lac.) Verd. — (**TYPE** of *Archilejeunea caledonica* [error for Bougainville]), **TYPE** of *Thysananthus obtusifolius*, Stephani 1911a as *Archilejeunea caledonica*, **Thériot 1911** as *Thysananthus obtusifolius*, **Stephani 1912a** as *Thysananthus obtusifolius*, Verdoorn 1934a as *Thysananthus polymorphus*, Mizutani 1961, 1978a, (Bonner 1962b as *Archilejeunea caledonica* [error for Bougainville]), Pócs *et al.* 1967, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Archilejeunea caledonica*, *Thysananthus obtusifolius* and *Spruceanthus obtusifolius*, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Thysananthus obtusifolius*, Zhu & So 1999b as *Archilejeunea polymorpha*. — PN:

Hürlimann 1991 as *Archilejeunea polymorpha*. — PS: Herzog 1953 as *Archilejeunea cfr. caledonica*, **Hürlimann 1991** as *Archilejeunea polymorpha*.
*** *S. sulcatus* (Nees) Gradst. — PS: **Hürlimann 1991**.

Stictolejeunea

*** *S. balfourii* (Mitt.) E.W.Jones — Haerida & Gradstein 2010.
*** var. *balfourii* — **Gradstein 1985**, Gradstein 1994.

Symphyogyna

** *S. ignambiensis* Hurl. — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **TYPE, Hürlimann 1969, Geissler & Bischler 1990**.
** *S. semi-involucrata* Austin — **SYNTYPE** of *Symphyogyna picta* Steph., **Stephani 1900** as *Symphyogyna picta* Steph., Tixier 1986 as *Symphyogyna picta* Steph. — PS: **Husnot 1887** as *Symphyogyna picta* Steph. ex Husn., **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Symphyogyna picta* Steph. ex Husn.

Syzygiella

** *S. securifolia* (Nees ex Lindenb.) Inoue⁵⁹ — **Stephani 1921** as *Plagiochila subopposita* Steph., **Dugas 1928, 1929** both as *Plagiochila subopposita* Steph., **Inoue 1968** as *Syzygiella variegata*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Plagiochila subopposita* Steph. and *Syzygiella variegata*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila subopposita* Steph. — PN: **Hürlimann 1989** as *Syzygiella variegata*, **So 2001d**. — PS: **TYPE** of *Plagiochila subopposita* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Plagiochila subopposita* Steph. ex Paris, **Bonner 1962a** as *Plagiochila subopposita* Steph., **Inoue 1967a** as *Syzygiella variegata*, **Hürlimann 1974** as *Syzygiella variegata*, **Geissler & Bischler 1989** as *Plagiochila subopposita* Steph. ex Paris.

Telaranea

*** *T. aubertii* (Ast) J.J.Engel et G.L.Merr. — **TYPE** of *Lepidozia aubertii*, Jovet-Ast 1951a as *Lepidozia aubertii*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Lepidozia aubertii*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia aubertii*, **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**. — PS: **Jovet-Ast 1947** as *Lepidozia aubertii*.
*** *T. bisetula* (Steph.) E.O.Campb. — **TYPE** of *Lepidozia bisetula* Steph., **TYPE** of *Lepidozia leratae*, **Stephani 1922** as *Lepidozia bisetula* Steph. and *Lepidozia leratae*, Bonner 1978 as *Kurzia bisetula*, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Kurzia bisetula*, *Lepidozia bisetula* Steph. and *Lepidozia leratae*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** also as *Lepidozia bisetula* Steph., *Lepidozia leratae* and *Kurzia bisetula* (Steph.) Grolle 1964, **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**. — PN: **Hürlimann 1985** as *Kurzia bisetula*. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia bisetula* Steph. ex Paris, **Herzog 1953** as *Lepidozia bisetula*, **Grolle 1964b** as *Kurzia bisetula*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia bisetula* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1985** as *Kurzia bisetula*, **Schuster 2000** as *Kurzia bisetula*.
*** *T. chaetocarpa* (Pearson) Grolle — **Grolle 1966c**, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Lepidozia chaetocarpa* and *Lepidozia trisetosa* Steph. ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1990**, Schuster 2000. — PS: **TYPE** of *Lepidozia chaetocarpa*, **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia trisetosa* Steph. ex Paris, **Pearson 1922** as *Lepidozia chaetocarpa*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia chaetocarpa*, **Hürlimann 1985**, **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**.

59. *Syzygiella securifolia* is sister to *S. subintegerrima* (Feldberg et al., 2010). Morphologically they are very similar to each other (Söderström et al., 2010). However, J.Váňa (pers. comm.) thinks they are good taxa.

- *** *T. cuneifolia* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et G.L.Merr.⁶⁰ — **Stephani 1909a** as *Lepidozia massartiana*, Kitagawa 1973b as *Lepidozia massartiana*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia massartiana*, **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**.
- *** *T. fissifolia* (Steph.) Hürzl. — **Paris 1906** as *Lepidozia fissifolia* Steph. ex Paris, **Stephani 1909a** as *Lepidozia fissifolia* Steph., **Jovet-Ast 1947** as *Lepidozia fissifolia* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lepidozia fissifolia* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia fissifolia* Steph. and *Lepidozia fissifolia* Steph. ex Paris. — PN: **Hürlimann 1985**, **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Lepidozia fissifolia*, **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia fissifolia* Steph., **Herzog 1953** as *Lepidozia fissifolia* Steph., **Hürlimann 1985**, **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**.
- *** *T. heterotexta* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et G.L.Merr. — **Stephani 1922** as *Lepidozia heterotexta* Steph. and *Lepidozia theriotii*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lepidozia heterotexta* Steph., *Lepidozia wallichiana* var. *theriotii* and *Lepidozia theriotii*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia heterotexta* Steph., *Lepidozia theriotii* and *Lepidozia wallichiana* var. *theriotii*. — PN: **Hürlimann 1985** as *Lepidozia heterotexta* Steph., **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Lepidozia heterotexta* Steph., **LECTOTYPE** of *Lepidozia theriotii*, **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia heterotexta* Steph. ex Paris, **Herzog 1953** as *Lepidozia wallichiana* var. *theriotii*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia heterotexta* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1985** as *Lepidozia heterotexta* Steph., **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**.
- *** *T. kogiana* (Steph.) Grolle — **Paris 1906** as *Lepidozia neesii*, **Stephani 1922** as *Lepidozia kogiana*, **Grolle 1966c**, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Lepidozia kogiana*, Piippo 1984b, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** also as *Lepidozia neesii*, Schuster 2000. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia kajana*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia kajana*, **Hürlimann 1985**. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Lepidozia kogiana*, **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia newtonii* and *Lepidozia kajana*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia kajana* and *Lepidozia kogiana*, **Hürlimann 1985**, **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**.
- *** *T. leratii* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et G.L.Merr. — **TYPE** of *Lepidozia trifida* Steph., **Paris 1906** as *Lepidozia leratii* Steph. ex Paris [“*Le Ratii*”], **Stephani 1922** as *Lepidozia leratii* Steph. and *Lepidozia trifida* Steph., Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lepidozia leratii* Steph. and *Lepidozia trifida* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia leratii* Steph. and *Lepidozia trifida* Steph. — PN: **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**. — PS: **LECTOTYPE** of *Lepidozia leratii* Steph., **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia trifida* Steph. ex Paris and *Lepidozia leratii* Steph. ex Paris [“*Le Ratii*”], **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia leratii* Steph. ex Paris and *Lepidozia trifida* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1985** as *Lepidozia leratii* Steph.
- *** *T. parvifolia* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et G.L.Merr. — **Stephani 1922** as *Lepidozia parvifolia* Steph. 1922, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lepidozia parvifolia* Steph. 1922, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia parvifolia* Steph. 1922, Geissler & Bischler 1989 as *Neoprasanthus parvifolia* (Steph.) Fulford *et al.* 1959. — PS: **TYPE** of *Lepidozia parvifolia* Steph. 1922 [lectotype], **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia parvifolia* Steph. ex Paris 1910, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia parvifolia* Steph. ex Paris 1910, **Engel & Smith Merrill 2004**.

60. Reports of *Lepidozia massartiana* from New Caledonia belong to *Telaranea cuneifolia* (Engel & Smith Merrill, 2004). See also under excluded taxa.

Thysananthus

- *** *T. convolutus* Lindenb. — Mizutani 1978a as *Thysananthus gottschei*, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b as *Thysananthus gottschei*. — PS: **Mizutani 1964** as *Thysananthus gottschei*, **Hürlimann 1989**.
- ** *T. pancheri* (Gottsche ex Steph.) Hürl. — **TYPE** of *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Steph., **Stephani 1912a** as *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Steph., Verdoorn 1934a as *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Steph., Miller et al. 1983 as *Phragmicomia pancheri*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Steph. and *Phragmicomia pancheri*. — IP: Jovet-Ast 1949 as *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Steph., Miller et al. 1983 as *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Steph. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Paris, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Paris. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Paris, **Jovet-Ast 1949** as *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigolejeunea pancheri* Gottsche ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1989**.
- ** *T. sellingii* (Herzog) Hürl. — Miller et al. 1983 as *Mastigolejeunea sellingii*. — PS: **TYPE** of *Mastigolejeunea sellingii*, **Herzog 1953** as *Mastigolejeunea sellingii*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Mastigolejeunea sellingii*, **Hürlimann 1989**.
- *** *T. spathulistipus* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Lindenb. — Paris 1910a, Verdoorn 1934a, Grolle 1965b, Kitagawa 1973b, 1981, Mizutani 1978a, Miller et al. 1983, Mizutani & Piippo 1987, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — PN: **Hürlimann 1989**. — PS: **Mizutani 1964**, **Hürlimann 1989**.

Treubia

- *** *T. insignis* K.I.Goebel — Piippo 1988. — PN: **Pearson 1922**.
- ** subsp. *caledonica* R.M.Schust. et G.A.M.Scott — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **Schuster & Scott 1969**, **Hürlimann 1978**. — PS: **TYPE**, **Schuster & Scott 1969**, **Hürlimann 1978**, **Geissler & Bischler 1990**.

Trichocolea

- ** *T. comptonii* Pearson — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **TYPE**, **Pearson 1922**, **Geissler & Bischler 1990**.
- ** *T. geniculata* Pearson — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **TYPE**, **Pearson 1922**, **Geissler & Bischler 1990**.
- * *T. pluma* (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Mont.⁶¹ — **TYPE** of *Trichocolea laevifolia* Steph., **Stephani 1909b** as *Trichocolea laevifolia* Steph. [“levifolia”], Del Rosario 1975, Miller et al. 1983 also as *Trichocolea laevifolia* Steph., **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Trichocolea laevifolia* Steph. [“levifolia”]. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Trichocolea laevifolia* Steph. ex Paris, **Hürlimann 1983**, **Geissler & Bischler 1990** as *Trichocolea laevifolia* Steph., **Furuki & Higuchi 1996**.
- ** *T. rudimentaris* Steph. — **TYPE**, **Thériot 1911**, **Stephani 1923**, Miller et al. 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1990**.

Trocholejeunea

- *** *T. sandvicensis* (Gottsche) Mizut. — Hattori 1966, Miller et al. 1983, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — PN: **Mizutani 1964**. — PS: **Mizutani 1964**.

61. *Trichocolea pluma* is very close to *T. tomentella* and often included in the latter.

Tuyamaella

** *T. serratistipa* S.Hatt. — **Zhu & So 1998a** as *Tuyamaella veillonii*, Pócs 2006 as *Tuyamaella veillonii*. — PS: TYPE of *Tuyamaella veillonii*, Tixier 1988 as *Tuyamaella veillonii*, **Zhu & So 2000a**, Crosby & Engel 2006 as *Tuyamaella veillonii*.

Zoopsisidella

*** *Z. caledonica* (Steph.) R.M.Schust. — **TYPE** of *Zoopsis caledonica*, Stephani 1922 as *Zoopsis caledonica*, Schuster 1963 as *Zoopsis caledonica*, 1969, 1970, 1999, 2000, Grolle 1968a, Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Zoopsis caledonica*, Grolle & Piippo 1984b, Geissler & Bischler 1990 also as *Zoopsis caledonica*, Engel & Glenny 2008b. — PS: Furuki & Higuchi 1996.

Zoopsis

** *Z. liukiuensis* Horik. — PS: Herzog 1953 as *Zoopsis argentea*, Hürlimann 1983, Grolle & Piippo 1984b.

*** *Z. setulosa* Leitg. — Schuster 1969 as *Zoopsis rigida*, 2000, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Zoopsis rigida*, Grolle & Piippo 1984b, Grolle & Piippo 1984b as *Zoopsis rigida*. — PN: TYPE of *Zoopsis rigida*, Pearson 1922 as *Zoopsis rigida*, Stephani 1922 as *Zoopsis rigida*, Hürlimann 1983.

Invalid, illegitimate or orphaned taxa**ANTHOCEROTOPHYTA*****Anthoceros***

? *A. elegans* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁶² — PN: **Paris 1910a**.

MARCHANTIOPHYTA***Anoplolejeunea***

? *A. caledonica* Steph. ex Bonner nom. inval.⁶³ — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: **Bonner 1962b**.

Cheilolejeunea

? *C. integrifistipula* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁶⁴ — **Paris 1906**.

Chiloscyphus

? *C. grandiflorus* Herzog var. *latifolius* Herzog⁶⁵ — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: **TYPE, Herzog 1953, Bonner 1963b**.

? *C. trigonifolius* Steph. ex Paris 1910 nom. inval.⁶⁶ — PS: **Paris 1910a**,

Clasmatocolea

? *C. planifolia* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁶⁷ — IP: **Paris 1910b**.

62. *Anthoceros elegans* seems not to have been mentioned in any recent literature.

63. Miller *et al.* (1983) do not know where to refer the invalidly described *Anoplolejeunea caledonica*.

64. Miller *et al.* (1983) do not know where to refer the invalidly described *Cheilolejeunea integrifistipula*.

65. *Chiloscyphus grandiflorus* Steph. is now *Heteroscyphus grandiflorus* but its var. *latifolius* seems not to have been mentioned in any recent literature.

66. The identity of *Chiloscyphus trigonifolius* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. (non Steph.) is unclear.

67. The identity of the invalid *Clasmatocolea planifolia* is unclear.

Drepanolejeunea

? *D. microphylla* Steph. ex Bonner nom. inval.⁶⁸ — **Bonner 1965.**

Frullania

? *F. deplanchei* Steph. ex Tixier nom. inval.⁶⁹ — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Tixier 1973a.**

? *F. heteroides* Mitt. ex Verd. nom. inval.⁷⁰ — PS: **Verdoorn 1930a.**

? *F. philippinensis* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁷¹ — PN: **Paris 1910a.**

Gongylanthus

? *G. ludoviciae* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁷² — IP: **Paris 1910b.**

Hygrolejeunea

? *H. amboinensis* Schiffn. ex Paris nom. inval.⁷³ — PN: **Paris 1910a.**

Jamesoniella

? *J. cucullata* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁷⁴ — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Paris 1910a.**

Lejeunea

? *L. caledonica* Steph. ex Husnot nom. inval.⁷⁵ — PS: **Husnot 1887.**

? *L. caledonica* Steph. nom. inval.⁷⁶ — **Stephani 1889**, Miller et al. 1983, Tixier 1986,

? *L. canalyculata* Steph. ex Husn. nom. inval.⁷⁷ — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Husnot 1887** [“*Lejeunia*”].

Lepidozia

? *L. adaptata* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁷⁸ — PS: **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

? *L. autoica* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁷⁹ — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

? *L. etesseana* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁸⁰ — **Paris 1906**, Miller et al. 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

? *L. fissa* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁸¹ — **Paris 1910a**, Miller et al. 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

? *L. pusilla* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁸² — **Paris 1909, Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

68. Miller et al. (1983) do not know where to refer the invalid *Drepanolejeunea microphylla*.

69. The identity of the invalid *Frullania deplanchei* is unknown.

70. The identity of the invalid *Frullania heteroides* is unclear.

71. The identity of the invalid *Frullania philippinensis* is unclear. It is not the same as *F. philippinensis* Steph. 1911 (=*F. reflexistipula*) from the Philippines.

72. The identity of the invalid *Gongylanthus ludoviciae* is unknown.

73. The identity of the invalid *Hygrolejeunea amboinensis* Steph. ex Paris is unknown.

74. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalidly described *Jamesoniella cucullata*.

75. The identity of the invalid *Lejeunea caledonica* Steph. ex Husnot 1887 is unknown.

76. The identity of the invalid *Lejeunea caledonica* Steph. 1889 is unknown.

77. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalidly described *Lejeunea canalyculata*.

78. Hürlmann (1983) included the herbarium name *Lepidozia adaptata* Steph. in his newly described *Acromastigum adaptatum* but he did not cite the specimen cited by Paris (1910) under this name. The latter specimen have to be studied.

79. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Lepidozia autoica*.

80. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Lepidozia etesseana*.

81. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Lepidozia fissa*.

82. The identity of the invalid *Lepidozia pusilla* is unclear.

? *L. simplex* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁸³ — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

Leptolejeunea

? *L. filicaulis* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁸⁴ — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

Lophocolea

? *L. heteroflora* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁸⁵ — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: , **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

? *L. truncata* Steph. ex Husn. nom. inval.⁸⁶ — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Husnot 1887, Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

Lopholejeunea

? *Lopholejeunea muensis* Steph. var. *microloba* Pearson⁸⁷ — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **TYPE, Pearson 1922, Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

? *L. truncata* Steph. ex Tixier nom. inval.⁸⁸ — Tixier 1986.

Mastigobryum

? *M. falcifolium* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁸⁹ — **TYPE** of *Mastigobryum bernieri* f. *falcifolium*, **Paris 1906, Stephani 1908d** as *Mastigobryum bernieri* f. *falcifolium*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

? *M. pancheri* Gottsche ex Paris nom. inval.⁹⁰ — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Paris 1910a.**

Metzgeria

? *M. diagonalis* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁹¹ — **Paris 1906**, Kuwahara 1961, Miller et al. 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1985.**

Odontolejeunea

? *O. caledonica* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁹² — Miller et al. 1983. — PN: **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1989.**

? *O. octoplicata* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁹³ — PN: **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1989.**

Odontoschisma

? *O. caledonicum* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁹⁴ — **Paris 1906, Geissler & Bischler 1989.**

83. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Lepidozia simplex*.

84. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Leptolejeunea filicaulis*.

85. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Lophocolea heteroflora*.

86. The identity of the invalid *Lophocolea truncata* is unclear.

87. Pearson was doubt whether this is a variety of *L. muensis* or another species. *Lopholejeunea muensis* is now a synonym of *L. nigricans* (Zhu & Gradstein, 2005) but the variety has not been studied recently.

88. The identity of the invalid *Lopholejeunea truncata* is unclear.

89. The identity of the invalid *Mastigobryum falcifolium* is unclear. It is based on a different type than *Bazzania falcifolia*.

90. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Mastigobryum pancheri*.

91. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Metzgeria diagonalis*.

92. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Odontolejeunea caledonica*.

93. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Odontolejeunea octoplicata*.

94. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalid *Odontoschisma caledonica*.

Plagiochila

- ? *P. formosae* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁹⁵ — **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1989, So 2001d.**
- ? *P. megeniana* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁹⁶ — PN: **Paris 1910a.**
- ? *P. pulchra* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁹⁷ — PS: **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1989.**
- ? *P. rigidissima* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁹⁸ — PS: **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1989.**
- ? *P. taona* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.⁹⁹ — PS: **Paris 1910a, Thériot 1911, Geissler & Bischler 1989.**

Schisma

- ? *S. edentatum* Steph. ex Paris nom. inval.¹⁰⁰ — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Paris 1910a, Geissler & Bischler 1990.**

Doubtful records**ANTHOCEROTOPHYTA*****Dendroceros***

- *** *D. crispus* (Sw.) Nees¹⁰¹ — Miller et al. 1983 as *Dendroceros brasiliensis*. — PS: Hürlimann 1960 as *Dendroceros* aff. *brasiliensis*.

MARCHANTIOPHYTA***Acrobolbus***

- *** *A. cinerascens* (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Bastow¹⁰² — Rodway 1917, Grolle 1969, Miller et al. 1983, Schuster 2001.

Asterella

- *** *A. vulcanica* (Schiffn.) Pandé, K.P.Srivast. et Sultan Khan ex Kachroo et Bapna¹⁰³ — **Paris 1906** as *Fimbraria vulcanica* (Schiffn.) Steph. [“*Fimbriaria*”], Miller et al. 1983 also as *Fimbraria vulcanica* (Schiffn.) Steph.

Bazzania

- ** *B. falcifolia* (Steph.) H.A.Mill.¹⁰⁴ — Miller et al. 1983 also as *Mastigobryum falcifolium*.
- ** *B. inaequabilis* Steph. ex C.M.Cooke¹⁰⁵ — Miller et al. 1983.

95. The identity of the invalid *Plagiochila formosae* is unclear.

96. The identity of the invalid *Plagiochila megeniana* is unclear.

97. The identity of the invalid *Plagiochila pulchra* is unclear.

98. The identity of the invalid *Plagiochila rigidissima* is unclear.

99. The identity of the invalid *Plagiochila taona* is unclear.

100. Miller et al. (1983) did not know where to refer the invalidly described *Schisma edentatum*.

101. Hürlimann reports *Dendroceros crispus* with some hesitation and the occurrence on New Caledonica of this species is therefore doubtful.

102. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Acrobolbus cinerascens* from New Caledonia.

103. The report of *Asterella vulcanicola* from New Caledonia requires confirmation (Long, 2006).

104. Miller et al. (1983) reported *Bazzania falcifolia* from New Caledonia but this is probably due to automatic synonymization with *Mastigobryum falcifolium* Paris ex Steph. Stephani's (1911b) *M. falcifolium* is from Samoa and the synonymy can not be established before the specimen from New Caledonia is examined.

105. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Bazzania inaequalis* from New Caledonia.

Cheilolejeunea

** *C. ventricosa* (Schiffn.) Xiao L.He¹⁰⁶ — Zhu & Lai 2005. — PN: Hürlimann 1995 as *Pycnolejeunea* cf. *fitzgeraldii*.

Cololejeunea

** *C. triapiculata* (Herzog) Tixier¹⁰⁷ — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: Tixier 1972.

Cylindrocolea

*** *C. tagawae* (N.Kitag.) R.M.Schust.¹⁰⁸ — Schuster 2002.

Frullania

** *F. alternans* Nees¹⁰⁹ — PN: Verdoorn 1930b.

Gottschelia

*** *G. schizopleura* (Spruce) Grolle¹¹⁰ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Anastrophyllum integerrimum*. — PS: Tixier 1972 as *Anastrophyllum* cf. "integerrima".

Heteroscyphus

** *H. physanthus* (Hook.f. *et* Taylor) R.M.Schust.¹¹¹ — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Lophocolea physantha* and *Chiloscyphus physanthus*. — PS: Tixier 1972 as *Chiloscyphus physanthus*.

Lejeunea

** *L. eifrigii* Mizut.¹¹² — Zhu & So 2001 [with a "cf."], Lee *et al.* 2011. — PN: Hürlimann 1993 [with a "cf."]. — PS: Hürlimann 1993 [with a "cf."].

** *L. papilionacea* Steph.¹¹³ — Bonner 1966 as *Hygrolejeunea diversitexta* Steph. 1915.

Lepidozia

** *L. supradecomposita* Lindenb.¹¹⁴ — PS: Paris 1910a, Miller *et al.* 1983.

Leptolejeunea

*** *L. elliptica* (Lehm. *et* Lindenb.) Schiffn.¹¹⁵ — Schuster 1980 as *Leptolejeunea elliptica* subsp. *subacuta* [with doubt], Miller *et al.* 1983.

*** *L. folicola* Steph.¹¹⁶ — Miller *et al.* 1983 [with a "?"].

106. The record of *Cheilolejeunea ventricosa* from New Caledonia is doubtful due to the very small sample.

107. *Cololejeunea triapiculata* is only reported with some doubt.

108. *Cylindrocolea tagawae* is only mentioned as occurring on New Caledonia without any further information.

109. The single record of *Frullania alternans* from New Caledonia needs verification.

110. The single report of *Gottschelia schizopleura* from New Caledonia (as *Anastrophyllum integerrimum*) needs verification.

111. *Heteroscyphus physanthus* is endemic to New Zealand (J.Váňa & J.J.Engel, pers. comm.) but the specimen that is the basis for Tixier's report has not been revised.

112. *Lejeunea eifrigii* was only reported from New Caledonia as a doubtful record.

113. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Lejeunea papilionacea* from New Caledonia.

114. The report of *Lepidozia supradecomposita* needs verification.

115. *Leptolejeunea elliptica* was reported with some doubt. As the species is widespread in the tropics, its occurrence on New Caledonia is to be expected.

116. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Leptolejeunea folicola* from New Caledonia.

Lopholejeunea

*** *L. colensoi* Steph.¹¹⁷ — Miller *et al.* 1983, Thiers & Gradstein 1989 [doubting the record]. — PS: Tixier 1972.

Metzgeria

*** *M. conjugata* Lindb.¹¹⁸ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as subsp. *conjugata*, Tixier 1986. — PS: Husnot 1887.

*** *M. consanguinea* Schiffn.¹¹⁹ — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: Paris 1910a. — PS: Paris 1910a.

Nowellia

*** *N. borneensis* (De Not.) Schiffn.¹²⁰ — Miller *et al.* 1983 [with a “?”]. — PS: Pearson 1922.

Plagiochila

*** *P. blepharophora* (Nees) Lindenb.¹²¹ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lophocolea defectistipula*. — PS: Paris 1910a as *Lophocolea defectistipula*.

** *P. paucidens* Steph.¹²² — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: Paris 1910a.

*** *P. sciophila* Nees ex Lindenb.¹²³ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Plagiochila acanthophylla* [incl. *P. japonica*], Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Plagiochila tonkinensis* [with a “?”].

** *P. spathulifolia* Mitt.¹²⁴ — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Plagiochila spathulaeflora* (Mitt.) Mitt. 1910. — PS: Paris 1910a [“*spathulaeflora*”].

Podomitrium

** *P. phyllanthus* (Hook.) Mitt.¹²⁵ — **Paris 1906** as *Hymenophyton phyllanthus* [“*Hymenophytum*”], Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Hymenophyton phyllanthus* [with a “?”]. — PS: Paris 1910a as *Hymenophyton phyllanthus* [“*Hymenophytum*”], Paris 1910a as *Hymenophyton phyllanthus* [“*Hymenophytum*”].

Radula

*** *R. verrucosa* K.Yamada¹²⁶ — Yamada 1999.

Riccardia

** *R. bipinnatifida* (Colenso) Hewson¹²⁷ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Riccardia bistrata*. — PS: Hürlimann 1976 as *Riccardia bistrata* [with a “?”].

117. Thiers & Gradstein (1989) doubts the correctness of the New Caledonia report of *Lopholejeunea colensoi* and the material referred to by Tixier (1972) should be re-examined.

118. Reports of *Metzgeria conjugata* from the Pacific should be re-examined.

119. Kuwashara (1961) referred all reports of *Metzgeria consanguinea* from the Pacific to *M. lindbergii*. However, the occurrence of *M. consanguinea* on New Caledonia is not unlikely and the specimens reported by Paris (1910a) should be re-examined.

120. The report of *Nowellia borneensis* needs verification.

121. The report of *Plagiochila blepharophora* (as *Lophocolea defectistipula*) needs verification. The taxon is not mention from the Pacific (except for Caroline Is.) in any of Inoue's papers.

122. *Plagiochila paucidens* is endemic to Tahiti according to So (2000b) and the record from New Caledonia needs re-examination.

123. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Plagiochila sciophila* from New Caledonia.

124. The report of *Plagiochila spathulifolia* from New Caledonia needs confirmation.

125. Reports of the Australian *Podomitrium phyllanthus* probably refer to some other *Podomitrium* species. All specimens from New Caledonia examined by Hürlimann (1969) were *P. malaccense* but he did not refer to the specimens reported by Paris.

126. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Radula verrucosa* outside New Guinea and do not know on what evidence Yamada's report is based.

127. *Riccardia bipinnatifida* has been reported with only with a question mark.

Riccia

*** *R. fluitans* L.¹²⁸ — IP: **Paris 1910b**.

*** *R. junghuhniana* Nees et Lindenb.¹²⁹ — Miller *et al.* 1983 [with a “cf.”]. — PS: Hürlimann 1960 [with a “cf.”].

Telaranea

*** *T. lawesii* (Steph.) Grolle¹³⁰ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lepidozia lawesii*. — PS: **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia lawesii*.

*** *T. wallichiana* (Gottsche) R.M.Schust.¹³¹ — **Paris 1906** as *Lepidozia wallichiana*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Lepidozia tenera* and *Neolepidozia wallichiana*. — PN: **Paris 1910a** as *Lepidozia tenera*.

Temnoma

*** *T. setigerum* (Lindenb.) R.M.Schust.¹³² — Schuster 2000.

Rejected records**ANTHOCEROTOPHYTA*****Nothoceros***

** *N. vincentianus* (Lehm. et Lindenb.) J.C.Villarreal¹³³ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Anthoceros vincentianus* [with a “?”].

MARCHANTIOPHYTA***Acromastigum***

** *A. integrifolium* (Austin) A.Evans¹³⁴ — Schuster 2000 [with a “?”].

Asterella

*** *A. drummondii* (Hook.f. et Taylor) R.M.Schust. ex D.G.Long¹³⁵ — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Fimbraria drummondii*.

Bazzania

** *B. minuta* (Austin) A.Evans¹³⁶ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Mastigobryum minutum*.

** *B. tridens* var. *cornutistipula* (Steph.) Pócs¹³⁷ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Bazzania cornutistipula* [with a “?”] and *Mastigobryum cornutistipulum* [with a “?”].

128. Tropical and subtropical reports of *Riccia fluitans* probably refer to *R. stenophylla* (Schuster, 1992b).

129. *Riccia junghuhniana* has been reported from New Caledonia only with some doubt.

130. *Telaranea lawesii* was treated as a New Guinean endemic by Grolle (1966c) and Engel & Smith Merrill (2010). The report from New Caledonia must be re-examined.

131. *Telaranea wallichiana* is a species complex (Engel & Smith Merrill, 2004). These authors did not report it from anywhere in the Pacific although there exist earlier reports.

132. *Temnoma setigerum* is only cited without any reference to a specimen or a locality.

133. *Nothoceros vincentianus* is a Neotropic species reported only with a question mark from New Caledonia.

134. Grolle (1984a) rejected all reports of *Acromastigum integrifolium* as *A. homodictyon* which up to then had been treated as a variety of the former.

135. We know of no first hand report from New Caledonia of *Asterella drummondii*.

136. We are not aware of any other report of *Bazzania minuta* from New Caledonia and think it is an error.

137. We are not aware of any other report of *Bazzania tridens* var. *cornutistipula* from New Caledonia and Pócs (1969) treats it as a rare variety confined to Vietnam. However, *B. tridens* s.lat. occurs on New Caledonia.

Bryopteris

*** *B. diffusa* (Sw.) Nees¹³⁸ — Miller *et al.* 1983, Fulford & Sharp 1990. — PS: Husnot 1887.

Caudalejeunea

*** *C. cristiloba* (Steph.) Gradst.¹³⁹ — Verdoorn 1934a, **1934b** both as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, Jovet-Ast 1958 as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, Mizutani 1978a as *Caudalejeunea circinata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Caudalejeunea circinata*.

Cheilolejeunea

*** *C. mariana* (Gottsche) B.M.Thiers *et al.* Gradst.¹⁴⁰ — Verdoorn 1934a as *Archilejeunea mariana*, Hattori 1951 as *Archilejeunea mariana*, Mizutani 1978a as *Spruceanthus marianus*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Spruceanthus marianus*.

Cololejeunea

** *C. cuneata* (Lehm. *et* Lindenb.) Herzog¹⁴¹ — Miller *et al.* 1983 also as *Lejeunea cuneata*. — PS: Husnot 1887 as *Lejeunea cuneata* [“Lejeunia”].

Diplasiolejeunea

*** *D. pellucida* (C.F.W.Meissn. *ex* Spreng.) Schiffn.¹⁴² — Pagán 1939b, Miller *et al.* 1983 [with a “?”]. — PS: Husnot 1887 as *Lejeunea pellucida* [“Lejeunia”].

Frullania

** *F. angustistipa* Steph.¹⁴³ — Bonner 1965, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Frullania angulistipa*, Miller *et al.* 1983.

** *F. berthoumieu* Steph.¹⁴⁴ — **Paris 1906** as *Frullania fauriana*, Bonner 1965 as *Frullania fauriana*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Frullania fauriana*. — PS: Paris 1910a as *Frullania fauriana*.

*** *F. gaudichaudii* (Nees *et* Mont.) Nees *et* Mont.¹⁴⁵ — Hattori 1966, **Hattori 1975b**, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b. — PS: Mizutani 1964.

*** *F. gracilis* (Reinw., Blume *et* Nees) Nees¹⁴⁶ — Hattori & Lin 1985, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b.

*** *F. hypoleuca* Nees¹⁴⁷ — Hattori 1982 [“probably is erroneous”].

** *F. parhamii* (R.M.Schust.) R.M.Schust. *ex* von Konrat, L.Söderstr. *et* A.Hagborg¹⁴⁸ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Schusterella parhamii*. — PS: Hattori 1977 as *Schusterella parhamii*.

** *F. polyptera* Taylor

** var. *angustata* (Mitt.) S.Hatt.¹⁴⁹ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Frullania angustata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 [with “?”]. — PN: Paris 1910a as *Frullania angustata*.

138. *Bryopteris diffusa* is a neotropical species and it is rejected from New Caledonia by Tixier (1986).

139. Reports of *Caudalejeunea cristiloba* are due to erroneous synonymy (cf. note under *C. reniloba* above).

140. Earlier reports of *Cheilolejeunea mariana* refer to *Archilejeunea planiuscula* (Thiers & Gradstein 1989).

141. Reports of *Cololejeunea cuneata* are errors (Tixier 1986).

142. Grolle (1966a) rejected *Diplasiolejeunea pellucida* from the Paleotropis.

143. Hattori (1981, 1986a) rejected all reports of *Frullania angustistipa* from New Caledonia.

144. Hattori (1986a) rejected *Frullania berthoumieu* from New Caledonia.

145. Hattori (1986a) rejected all reports of *Frullania gaudichaudii* from New Caledonia.

146. We know of no first hand reports of *Frullania gracilis* and think they are all erroneous.

147. *Frullania hypoleuca* was rejected from New Caledonia by Hattori (1982) but we do not know of any other report.

148. *Frullania parhamii* was rejected from New Caledonia by Hattori (1986a).

149. Hattori (1986a) is rejecting *Frullania polyptera* var. *angustata* (as *F. angustata*) from New Caledonia.

Herbertus

*** *H. dicranus* (Taylor ex Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees) Trevis.¹⁵⁰ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Herbertus juniperina*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Herbertus sanguineus* (Mont.) Austin 1879, Juslén 2006.

Heteroscyphus

** *H. parvulus* (Schiffn.) Schiffn.¹⁵¹ — Miller *et al.* 1983.

Jackiella

*** *J. javanica* Schiffn.

** var. *cavifolia* Schiffn.¹⁵² — Bapna & Kachroo 2000a.

Lejeunea

** *L. aloba* Sande Lac.¹⁵³ — Schuster 1980.

Lepidozia

* *L. massartiana* Schiffn. ex Steph.¹⁵⁴ — **Stephani 1909a**, Kitagawa 1973b, Miller *et al.* 1983, **Geissler & Bischler 1985**.

* *L. newtonii* Steph.¹⁵⁵ — **PS: Paris 1910a**.

** *L. sandvicensis* Lindenb.¹⁵⁶ — Miller *et al.* 1983 [with “?”].

Leptolejeunea

** *L. apiculata* (Horik.) S.Hatt.¹⁵⁷ — Miller *et al.* 1983.

Lopholejeunea

** *L. renistipula* (Mitt.) Steph.¹⁵⁸ — **IP:** Miller *et al.* 1983.

*** *L. zollingeri* (Steph.) Schiffn.¹⁵⁹ — **NWC:** Miller *et al.* 1983.

Marchantia

*** *M. emarginata* Reinw., Blume et Nees subsp. *emarginata*¹⁶⁰ — **Paris 1906** as *Marchantia multiloba*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Marchantia multiloba*.

*** *M. pileata* Mitt.¹⁶¹ — Miller *et al.* 1983.

*** *M. polymorpha* L.¹⁶² — Bischler 1989a. — **PS: Paris 1910a**.

150. The report of *Herbertus dicranus* in Miller *et al.* (1983; Juslén refer to this report) is probably based on some erroneous or doubtful synonymy. It is evident that they based it on *Schisma parisii* in Paris (1910a) which we regard as a synonym of *Herbertus longifissus* following So (2003a).

151. *Heteroscyphus parvulus* occurs only in Java, Borneo and New Guinea.

152. We do not know of any first hand report of *Jackiella javanica* var. *cavifolia* from New Caledonia and we are not sure of the value of this variety.

153. We do not know of any first hand report of *Lejeunea aloba* Sande Lac. (not *L. aloba* Steph. = *Lejeunea alo bifolia*) from New Caledonia and think it may be an error.

154. Engel & Merrill (2004) suggested that Stephani (1909a) established a new species, *Lepidozia massartiana* based on material from Ambon, New Caledonia and Tahiti. However, Stephani clearly identified Schiffner as author, therefore the correct name should be *L. massartiana* Schiffn. ex Steph. and the original material from Java (not cited by Stephani, 1909a) the type. The identity of the Java material remains to be clarified. According to Engel & Merrill (2004) the material from Ambon, New Caledonia and Tahiti belongs to *Telaranea cuneifolia*, the material from Java to something else (Söderström *et al.*, 2010).

155. The report of *Lepidozia newtonii* from New Caledonia is an error for *Telaranea koghiana* (Grolle, 1966c)

156. The North Pacific *Lepidozia sandvicensis* was reported only with a question mark.

157. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Leptolejeunea apiculata* and think it is a mistake.

158. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Lopholejeunea renistipula* and think it is an error.

159. The report of *Lopholejeunea zollingeri* seems to be a error of synonymy. However, as it occurs from Malesia to Fiji it may occur also on New Caledonia.

160. Bischler (1989a) rejected *Marchantia emarginata* subsp. *emarginata* from southern Pacific. Only subsp. *lecordiana* occurs there.

161. Bischler (1989a) rejected *Marchantia pileata* from southern Pacific.

162. All reports of *Marchantia polymorpha* from New Caledonia are *M. berteroana* (Bischler, 1989a).

Metzgeria

- *** *M. crassipilis* (Lindb.) A.Evans¹⁶³ — **Kuwahara 1961** as *Metzgeria novocrassipilis*.
 *** *M. dichotoma* (Sw.) Nees¹⁶⁴ — Miller *et al.* 1983.
 *** *M. inflata* Steph.¹⁶⁵ — Rico & Pócs 2004.
 *** *M. procerata* Mitt.¹⁶⁶ — **Kuwahara 1961** as *Metzgeria hamata*.
 ** *M. saccata* Mitt.¹⁶⁷ — So 2003b as *Austrometzgeria saccata*. — PN: So 2002c.

Plagiochila

- *** *P. bifaria* (Sw.) Lindenb.¹⁶⁸ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Plagiochila grossitexta*.
 *** *P. corrugata* (Nees) Nees et Mont.¹⁶⁹ — Miller *et al.* 1983 [with “?”]. — PS: Husnot 1887.
 ** *P. gaudichaudii* Mont. et Gottsche¹⁷⁰ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Plagiochila tenuis*.
 *** *P. javanica* (Sw.) Nees et Mont.¹⁷¹ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Plagiochila powellii*. — PS: Inoue 1981 as *Plagiochila powellii*.

Radula

- ** *R. anceps* Sande Lac.¹⁷² — Stephani 1910, Yamada 1979, 1985, Yamada & Piippo 1989, Bapna & Kachroo 2000b, Piippo *et al.* 2002. — IP: Miller et al. 1983 as var. *anceps* 1884. — PS: Paris 1910a.
 *** *R. cuspidata* Steph.¹⁷³ — Stephani 1910 as *Radula dentata*, Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Radula dentifolia*.
 *** *R. protensa* Lindenb.¹⁷⁴ — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PN: Paris 1910a. — PS: Paris 1910a.
 *** *R. robinsonii* Steph.¹⁷⁵ — Miller *et al.* 1983. — PS: Hürlimann 1978.

Riccia

- * *R. triangularis* Steph. ex Corb.¹⁷⁶ — Miller *et al.* 1983.

Solenostoma

- *** *S. orbiculatum* (Colenso) R.M.Schust.¹⁷⁷ — Miller *et al.* 1983 as *Plectocolea cambewarrana*. — PS: Herzog 1953 as *Plectocolea cambewarrana*.

163. Schuster (1992a) rejected *Metzgeria crassipilis* from New Caledonia.

164. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Metzgeria dichotoma* and think it is an error. Kitagawa (1961) rejected it from the Pacific.

165. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Metzgeria inflata* and think it is an error.

166. Reports of *Metzgeria procerata* from outside South and Central America belongs mostly to *M. leptoneura*.

167. All reports of *Metzgeria saccata* are due to the synonymization of *M. francana*, a synonymization we do not accept here.

168. We are not aware of any first hand report of *Plagiochila bifaria* and think it is an error.

169. Tixier (1986) rejected *Plagiochila corrugata* from New Caledonia.

170. *Plagiochila gaudichaudii* occurs in Hawaii and the report from New Caledonia is due to erroneous synonymy with *P. tenuis*.

171. The report of *Plagiochila javanica* (as *P. powellii*) is based on the type of *P. pulchra* which is *P. junghuh-niana*. Therefore, *P. javanica* should be excluded from New Caledonia.

172. So (2006) rejected all records of *Radula anceps* outside Tahiti.

173. We are not aware of any first hand report of the Australian *Radula cuspidata* from New Caledonia and think it is an error.

174. Reports of *Radula protensa* are errors for *Radula retroflexa* (Castle, 1962).

175. So (2006) rejected reports of *Radula robinsonii* as *R. nigra*.

176. The taxonomic status of *Riccia triangularis* is “to be clarified” (Grolle, 1995). It is an African taxon and the record is based on erroneous bibliography.

177. The report of *Solenostoma orbiculatum* in Herzog (1953) is rejected by Váňa (1975a).

Symbiezidium

*** *S. transversale* (Sw.) Trevis.

*** var. *transversale*¹⁷⁸ — IP: Verdoorn 1934a as *Symbiezidium bacciferum*, Miller et al. 1983 as *Symbiezidium bacciferum*.

Symphyogynopsis

*** *S. goetscheana* (Mont. et Nees) Grolle¹⁷⁹ — Miller et al. 1983 as *Symphyogyna filicum*.

Telaranea

*** *T. neesii* (Lindenb.) Fulford¹⁸⁰ — **Paris 1906** as *Lepidozia neesii* [“neesiana”], Miller et al. 1983 as *Lepidozia neesii*, **Geissler & Bischler 1985** as *Lepidozia neesii* [“neesiana”].

*** *T. papulosa* (Steph.) J.J.Engel et G.L.Merr.¹⁸¹ — Engel & Smith Merrill 2004 [with doubt].

Treubia

** *T. insignis* K.I.Goebel subsp. *insignis*¹⁸² — Miller et al. 1983.

Zoopsis

*** *Z. argentea* (Hook.f. et Taylor) Hook.f. ex Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees¹⁸³ — Miller et al. 1983. — PS: **Herzog 1953**.

*** *Z. ceratophylla* (Spruce) Hamlin¹⁸⁴ — Miller et al. 1983.

Synonyms

Acolea caledonica Steph. ≡ *Acromastigum caledonicum*

Acrobolbus dubius Steph. = *Goebelobryum unguiculatum*

Acrobolbus dubius Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Goebelobryum unguiculatum*

Acrobolbus unguiculatus (Hook.f. et Taylor) Mitt. ≡ *Goebelobryum unguiculatum*

Acrochila etesseana (Steph.) R.M.Schust. = *Acrochila caledonica*

Acrolejeunea caledonica Steph. ex Bonner nom. inval. = *Acrolejeunea securifolia* subsp. *caledonica*

Acrolejeunea hasskarliana (Gottsche) Spruce ex Schiffn. ≡ *Schiffneriolejeunea tumida* var. *hasskarliana*

Acromastigum capillare var. *rivulare* Hürl. = *Acromastigum filum*

Acromastigum integrifolium var. *homodictyon* Herzog ≡ *Acromastigum homodictyon*

Acroscyphus iwatsukii N.Kitag. nom. illeg. ≡ *Acrosocyphella iwatsukii*

Adelanthus bisetulus (Steph.) Grolle = *Pseudomarsupidium piliferum*

Adelanthus humilis Steph. = *Pseudomarsupidium piliferum*

Adelanthus humilis Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Pseudomarsupidium piliferum*

178. The single New Caledonian record of the Afro-American genus *Symbiezidium* is erroneous and based on the report of *Lejeunea cryptocarpa* Mitten from Île des Pins (Verdoorn, 1934a), which was identified by Grolle as *Pycnolejeunea graeffei* (Gradstein & van Beek, 1985).

179. *Symphyogynopsis goetscheana* is reported from New Caledonia based on erroneous synonymy.

180. Miller et al. (1983) treated *Telaranea neesii* as a synonym of *T. koghiana* and all reports from New Caledonia should belong there.

181. The record of *Telaranea papulosa* was referred to Hürlmann (1985) who, however, did not report the species.

182. The only subspecies of *Treubia insignis* confirmed for New Caledonia is subsp. *caledonica*.

183. Grolle & Pippilo (1984b) rejected all reports of *Zoopsis argentea* from outside Asia.

184. *Zoopsis ceratophylla* was reported only as an erroneous synonym to *Zoopsisidella caledonica*.

- Allorgella schmidii* Tixier ≡ *Otolejeunea schmidii*
Anastrophyllum caledonicum (Steph.) Grolle ≡ *Acromastigum caledonicum*
Anastrophyllum integerrimum Steph. = *Gottschelia schizopleura*
Aneura comata Steph. ≡ *Riccardia comata*
Aneura comata Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Riccardia comata*
Aneura comptonii Pearson ≡ *Riccardia comptonii*
Aneura coriacea (C.Massal.) Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Riccardia crassa*
Aneura costata (Hürl.) Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Riccardia costata*
Aneura costata Steph. ≡ *Riccardia costata*
Aneura elegans Steph. ≡ *Riccardia elegans*
Aneura elegans Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Riccardia elegans*
Aneura fuscescens Steph. = *Riccardia graeffei*
Aneura leratii Steph. = *Riccardia graeffei*
Aneura lobata (Schiffn.) Steph. = *Lobatiriccardia coronopus*
Aneura macrantha Pearson ≡ *Riccardia macrantha*
Aneura multispica Steph. ≡ *Riccardia multispica*
Aneura multispica Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Riccardia multispica*
Aneura palmatifida Steph. ≡ *Riccardia palmatifida*
Aneura palmatifida Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Riccardia palmatifida*
Aneura pembaiensis Steph. ≡ *Riccardia pembaiensis*
Aneura plana Steph. ≡ *Riccardia plana*
Aneura plana Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Riccardia plana*
Aneura plana var. *minor* Pearson ≡ *Riccardia plana* var. *minor*
Aneura pulcra Pearson = *Riccardia diminuta*
Aneura subpalmata Steph. ≡ *Riccardia subpalmata*
Aneura valida Steph. ≡ *Riccardia valida*
Aneura valida Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Riccardia valida*
Aneura venosa Steph. ≡ *Riccardia venosa*
Aneura venosa Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Riccardia venosa*
Aneura virens Steph. ≡ *Riccardia virens*
Aneura virens Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Riccardia virens*
Aneura viridissima (Schiffn.) Steph. = *Aneura pinguis*
Anthoceros appendiculatus Steph. nom. illeg. = *Folioceros glandulosus*
Anthoceros appendiculatus Steph. = *Folioceros glandulosus*
Anthoceros autoicus Steph. = *Phaeoceros carolinianus*
Anthoceros autoicus Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Phaeoceros carolinianus*
Anthoceros caledonicus Steph. ex Bonner nom. inval. = *Megaceros flagellaris*
Anthoceros caledonicus Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Dendroceros granulatus*
Anthoceros communis Steph. = *Phaeoceros carolinianus*
Anthoceros elegans Steph. = *Phaeoceros carolinianus*
Anthoceros exiguum (J.Haseg.) Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Phaeoceros exiguum*
Anthoceros exiguum Steph. ≡ *Phaeoceros exiguum*
Anthoceros fissus Steph. = *Anthoceros punctatus*
Anthoceros francii (Steph.) Hürl. = *Folioceros fuciformis*
Anthoceros fuciformis Mont. ≡ *Folioceros fuciformis*
Anthoceros leratii Steph. = *Phaeoceros carolinianus*
Anthoceros monospirus Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Megaceros flagellaris*
Anthoceros muriculatus Gottsche nom. inval. = *Megaceros flagellaris*
Anthoceros muriculatus Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Megaceros flagellaris*
Anthoceros tener Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Megaceros flagellaris*
Anthoceros theriotii (J.Haseg.) Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Phaeoceros exiguum*
Anthoceros theriotii Steph. = *Phaeoceros exiguum*

- Anthoceros vesiculosus* Austin = *Folioceros fuciformis*
Anthoceros vincentianus Lehm. et Lindenb. ≡ *Nothoceros vincentianus*
Aphanolejeunea veillonii (Tixier) Pócs ≡ *Cololejeunea veillonii*
Aplozia comptonii (Pearson) Pearson = *Solenostoma tetragonum*
Aplozia comptonii Pearson = *Solenostoma tetragonum*
Archilejeunea caledonica Steph. = *Spruceanthus polymorphus*
Archilejeunea denticulata Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Archilejeunea planiuscula*
Archilejeunea etesseana (Steph.) Verd. ≡ *Phaeolejeunea etesseana*
Archilejeunea mariana (Gottsche) Steph. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea mariana*
Archilejeunea novae-caledoniae Steph. ≡ *Pycnolejeunea novae-caledoniae*
Archilejeunea novae-caledoniae Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Pycnolejeunea novae-caledoniae*
Archilejeunea polymorpha (Sande Lac.) B.M.Thiers et Gradst. ≡ *Spruceanthus polymorphus*
Archilejeunea tahitensis Steph. = *Mastigolejeunea virens*
Aspiromitus fuscus Steph. = *Folioceros fuciformis*
Aspiromitus parisii Steph. = *Phaeoceros carolinianus*
Aspiromitus tener Steph. = *Megaceros flagellaris*
Astrometzgeria francana (Steph.) Kuwah. ≡ *Metzgeria francana*
Astrometzgeria saccata (Mitt.) Kuwah. ≡ *Metzgeria saccata*
Balantiopsis caledonica Steph. = *Balantiopsis diplophylla*
Balantiopsis corticola Steph. = *Balantiopsis diplophylla*
Balantiopsis corticola Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Balantiopsis diplophylla*
Bazzania australis (Mont.) Trevis. = *Bazzania tridens*
Bazzania australis Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees = *Bazzania tridens*
Bazzania cornutistipula (Steph.) Pócs ≡ *Bazzania tridens* var. *cornutistipula*
Bazzania filum Steph. ≡ *Acromastigum filum*
Bazzania integristipula (Steph.) H.A.Mill. = *Bazzania vittata*
Bazzania limbata (Steph.) Tixier = *Bazzania francana*
Bazzania serrifolia Steph. = *Bazzania bernieri*
Brachiolejeunea etesseana Steph. ≡ *Phaeolejeunea etesseana*
Brachiolejeunea macrobracteola Pearson = *Acrolejeunea aulacophora*
Calypogeia fusca (Lehm.) Steph. ≡ *Mnioloma fuscum*
Campylolejeunea mouensis Tixier ≡ *Cololejeunea mouensis*
Campylolejeunea peculiaris (Herzog) Amakawa = *Cololejeunea inflectens*
Caudalejeunea circinata Steph. = *Caudalejeunea cristiloba*
Caudalejeunea recurvistipula (Gottsche) Schiffn. = *Caudalejeunea reniloba*
Cephalozia aspera Steph. = *Cephaloziella kiaeri*
Cephalozia aspera Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Cephaloziella kiaeri*
Cephalozia caledonica Steph. = *Cephaloziella exiliflora*
Cephalozia caledonica Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Cephaloziella exiliflora*
Cephalozia heterophylla Steph. = *Cephaloziella exiliflora*
Cephaloziella caledonica (Steph.) Steph. ex R.M.Schust = *Cephaloziella exiliflora*
Cephaloziella novae-caledoniae Grolle ≡ *Cylindrocolea novae-caledoniae*
Cephaloziella pentagona var. *aspera* (Steph.) Douin = *Cephaloziella kiaeri*
Cephaloziella planifolia Steph. ex Grolle nom. illeg. = *Cylindrocolea novae-caledoniae*
Cephaloziella willisana (Steph.) N.Kitag. = *Cephaloziella kiaeri*
Chandonanthus hamatus Steph. = *Plicanthus hirtellus*
Chandonanthus hirtellus (F.Weber) Mitt. ≡ *Plicanthus hirtellus*
Cheilolejeunea imbricata (Nees) S.Hatt. = *Cheilolejeunea trapezia*

- Cheilolejeunea longiloba* (Steph. ex Hoffm.) J.J.Engel et B.C.Tan = *Cheilolejeunea trapezia*
Cheilolejeunea longiloba (Steph. ex Hoffm.) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo nom. illeg. = *Cheilolejeunea trapezia*
Cheilolejeunea ochracea Steph. = *Cheilolejeunea intertexta*
Cheilolejeunea parkinsonii (Steph.) Mizut. = *Cheilolejeunea cookiensis*
Chiastocaulon flagelliferum (Steph.) Carl = *Chiastocaulon dendroides*
Chiastocaulon minutifolium (Steph.) Carl = *Chiastocaulon dendroides*
Chiloscyphus argutus (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees ≡ *Heteroscyphus argutus*
Chiloscyphus aselliformis (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees ≡ *Heteroscyphus aselliformis*
Chiloscyphus caledonicus (Schiffn.) Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Heteroscyphus caledonicus*
Chiloscyphus caledonicus Steph. ≡ *Heteroscyphus caledonicus*
Chiloscyphus coalitus (Hook.) Nees ≡ *Heteroscyphus coalitus*
Chiloscyphus comptonii Pearson ≡ *Heteroscyphus comptonii*
Chiloscyphus cymbaliferus (Hook.f. et Taylor) Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees ≡ *Heteroscyphus cymbalifer*
Chiloscyphus deplanchei Steph. ≡ *Heteroscyphus deplanchei*
Chiloscyphus deplanchei Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Heteroscyphus deplanchei*
Chiloscyphus giganteus (Hürl.) Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Heteroscyphus giganteus*
Chiloscyphus giganteus f. *minor* Herzog = *Heteroscyphus giganteus*
Chiloscyphus giganteus Steph. ≡ *Heteroscyphus giganteus*
Chiloscyphus grandiflorus Steph. ≡ *Heteroscyphus grandiflorus*
Chiloscyphus grandiflorus Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Heteroscyphus grandiflorus*
Chiloscyphus grossitextus Steph. ex Bonner nom. inval. = *Heteroscyphus comptonii*
Chiloscyphus grossitextus Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Heteroscyphus comptonii*
Chiloscyphus jackii Steph. ≡ *Heteroscyphus jackii*
Chiloscyphus longifissus Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Heteroscyphus grandiflorus*
Chiloscyphus physanthus (Hook.f. et Taylor) Mitt. ≡ *Heteroscyphus physanthus*
Chiloscyphus ramosus Steph. = *Geocalyx caledonicus*
Chiloscyphus rotundifolius Steph. nom. illeg. ≡ *Chiloscyphus rotundiphyllus*
Chiloscyphus theriotii Steph. = *Heteroscyphus aselliformis*
Clasmatocolea planifolia (Steph. ex Grolle) Steph. ex Bonner nom. inval. = *Cylindrocolea novae-caledoniae*
Cololejeunea baudoinii Tixier = *Cololejeunea angustiflora*
Cololejeunea bolombensis (Steph.) Vanden Berghe = *Cololejeunea lanciloba*
Cololejeunea crenulata (Herzog) Benedix nom. inval. = *Cololejeunea angustiflora*
Cololejeunea cuspidata (Steph.) R.M.Schust. = *Cololejeunea wightii*
Cololejeunea cuspidata Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Cololejeunea wightii*
Cololejeunea filicaulis Steph. = *Cololejeunea hildebrandii*
Cololejeunea gynophthalma f. *douensis* Tixier = *Cololejeunea gynophthalma*
Cololejeunea hildebrandi (Austin) Steph. nom. illeg. ≡ *Cololejeunea hildebrandii*
Cololejeunea inflectidens (Mitt.) Benedix nom. inval. ≡ *Cololejeunea inflectens*
Cololejeunea longifolia (Mitt.) Benedix nom. inval. ≡ *Cololejeunea longifolia*
Cololejeunea mackeeana Tixier = *Cololejeunea angustiflora*
Cololejeunea minuta (Mitt.) Steph. = *Cololejeunea longifolia*
Cololejeunea mouensis Tixier nom. inval. = *Cololejeunea mouensis*
Cololejeunea mutabilis f. *javanica* Benedix nom. inval. = *Cololejeunea mutabilis*
Cololejeunea mutabilis f. *mutabilis* (Benedix) ≡ *Cololejeunea mutabilis*
Cololejeunea nymani (Steph.) Benedix = *Cololejeunea obliqua*

Cololejeunea oshimensis (Horik.) Benedix = *Cololejeunea inflata*
Cololejeunea peculiaris (Herzog) Benedix = *Cololejeunea inflectens*
Cololejeunea pseudostipulata (Schiffn.) Steph. ≡ *Chondrolejeunea pseudostipulata*
Cololejeunea savesiana (Steph.) R.M.Schust. = *Cololejeunea cardiocarpa*
Cololejeunea scabriflora Gottsche ex Steph. = *Cololejeunea obliqua*
Colura apiculata Schiffn. ex Steph. = *Colura leratii*
Colura corynephora K.I.Goebel nom. illeg. = *Colura acroloba*
Colurolejeunea apiculata Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Colura leratii*
Colurolejeunea leratii Steph. ≡ *Colura leratii*
Crossogyna flexicaulis (Nees) Schljakov ≡ *Jamesoniella flexicaulis*
Cuspidatula caledonica Steph. = *Acrochila caledonica*
Dendroceros brasiliensis (Raddi) Raddi ex Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees =
Dendroceros crispus
Dendroceros caledonicus Steph. = *Dendroceros granulatus*
Dendroceros caledonicus Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Dendroceros granulatus*
Dendroceros pusillus Steph. = *Dendroceros javanicus*
Dendroceros pusillus Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Dendroceros javanicus*
Diplasiolejeunea brachyclada A.Evans = *Diplasiolejeunea cavifolia*
Diplasiolejeunea javanica Steph. = *Diplasiolejeunea cavifolia*
Drepanolejeunea comptonii Pearson = *Lejeunea exilis*
Drepanolejeunea formosana Horik. = *Lejeunea apiculata*
Drepanolejeunea micholitzii Steph. = *Drepanolejeunea pentadactyla*
Drepanolejeunea micholitzii var. *brevifolia* Tixier = *Drepanolejeunea pentadactyla*
Drepanolejeunea micholitzii var. *dactylophoroides* Herzog = *Drepanolejeunea pentadactyla*
Drepanolejeunea tenuis (Nees) Steph. = *Drepanolejeunea angustifolia*
Drepanolejeunea ternatensis var. *lancispina* Herzog = *Drepanolejeunea ternatensis*
Dumortiera hirsuta ≡ *latior* Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees = *Dumortiera hirsuta* subsp.
nepalensis
Dumortiera nepalensis (Taylor) Nees ≡ *Dumortiera hirsuta* subsp. *nepalensis*
Dumortiera trichocephala (Hook.) Nees = *Dumortiera hirsuta* subsp. *nepalensis*
Echinocolea herzogii Mizut. et Grolle ≡ *Lejeunea reinerae*
Eulejeunea aloba Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Lejeunea alobifolia*
Eulejeunea conceptionis Steph. = *Lejeunea pteridis*
Eulejeunea connatistipula Steph. ≡ *Lejeunea connatistipula*
Eulejeunea denudata Pearson ≡ *Lejeunea denudata*
Eulejeunea ordinaria Steph. = *Lejeunea discreta*
Eulejeunea patersonii Steph. ≡ *Lejeunea patersonii*
Eulejeunea pteridis (Besch. et Spruce) Pearson ≡ *Lejeunea pteridis*
Euosmolejeunea germanii Spruce ex Bonner nom. inval. = *Cheilolejeunea germanii*
Euosmolejeunea papillata Herzog = *Cheilolejeunea germanii*
Euosmolejeunea trifaria (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Steph. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea trifaria*
Euosmolejeunea uvifera (Mont.) Steph. ex Paris = *Cheilolejeunea trifaria*
Fimbraria drummondii Hook.f. et Taylor ≡ *Asterella drummondii*
Fimbraria heteroflora Steph. ≡ *Asterella heteroflora*
Fimbraria heteroflora Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Asterella heteroflora*
Fimbraria umbonata Steph. nom. illeg. ≡ *Asterella dognyensis*
Fimbraria umbonata Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Asterella dognyensis*
Fimbraria vulcanica (Schiffn.) Steph. ≡ *Asterella vulcanica*
Folioceros appendiculatus (Steph.) J.Haseg. = *Folioceros glandulosus*
Folioceros fuscus (Steph.) D.C.Bharadwaj = *Folioceros fuciformis*
Frullania angulistipa (Steph.) Steph. nom. inval. ≡ *Frullania angustistipa*

- Frullania angustata* Mitt. \equiv *Frullania polyptera* var. *angustata*
Frullania applanata Steph. = *Frullania intermedia* var. *non-apiculata*
Frullania baladica Gottsche ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania baladina*
Frullania baladina var. *edentata* S.Hatt. = *Frullania baladina*
Frullania baumannii var. *elongata* S.Hatt. = *Frullania baumannii*
Frullania bella Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania bella*
Frullania bescherellei Steph. = *Frullania pusilla*
Frullania bescherellei var. *explanata* Pearson = *Frullania pusilla*
Frullania bicornuta Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Goebeliella cornigera*
Frullania billardieriana Nees et Mont. = *Frullania intermedia* subsp. *intermedia*
Frullania caledonica (R.M.Schust.) R.M.Schust. nom. illeg. \equiv *Frullania neocaldonica*
Frullania caledonica Gottsche ex Steph. = *Frullania squarrosula*
Frullania capillaris Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania capillaris*
Frullania comptonii Pearson = *Frullania intermedia* subsp. *intermedia*
Frullania contracta Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania contracta*
Frullania cornigera Mitt. \equiv *Goebeliella cornigera*
Frullania cornuta f. *undulosa* S.Hatt. = *Goebeliella cornigera*
Frullania diversifolia Steph. = *Frullania junghuhniana*
Frullania ericoides var. *planescens* (Verd.) S.Hatt. = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania fauriana Steph. nom. illeg. = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania fauriana Steph. = *Frullania berthoumieu*
Frullania fleischeri Steph. = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania fleischeri Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania floribunda Steph. = *Frullania reflexistipula*
Frullania galeata (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Dumort. = *Frullania riojaneirensis*
Frullania gigantea Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Frullania gigantea*
Frullania gigantiloba Steph. ex Bonner nom. inval. = *Frullania gigantea*
Frullania graeffeana Steph. = *Frullania intermedia* var. *non-apiculata*
Frullania graeffeana Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania intermedia*
Frullania grandiclada Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania capillaris*
Frullania grandiclava Steph. = *Frullania capillaris*
Frullania hampeana Nees = *Frullania monocera*
Frullania huerlimannii var. *latiloba* S.Hatt. = *Frullania huerlimannii* var. *huerlimannii*
Frullania intermedia f. *billardieriana* (Nees et Mont.) Verd. = *Frullania intermedia* subsp. *intermedia*
Frullania khedingiana Steph. = *Frullania intermedia* subsp. *intermedia*
Frullania latistipula Steph. = *Frullania serrata*
Frullania leratae Steph. ex Bonner nom. inval. = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania ligularis Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania pusilla*
Frullania ligulifolia Steph. = *Frullania pusilla*
Frullania ligulifolia Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania pusilla*
Frullania ligulifolia Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Frullania pusilla*
Frullania longispica Steph. = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania longispica Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania microloba Steph. = *Frullania squarrosula*
Frullania pallidissima Steph. = *Frullania heteromorpha*
Frullania papilliloba Steph. = *Frullania intermedia* subsp. *intermedia*
Frullania papilliloba Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania intermedia* subsp. *intermedia*
Frullania parhamii (R.M.Schust.) R.M.Schust. nom. inval. \equiv *Frullania parhamii*
Frullania philippinensis Steph. = *Frullania reflexistipula*

- Frullania pilistipula* Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Frullania pilistipula*
Frullania pinicola Steph. ex Bonner nom. inval. = *Frullania squarrosula*
Frullania powelliana Steph. = *Frullania utriculata*
Frullania reflexistipula var. *novocaledonica* S.Hatt. = *Frullania reflexistipula*
Frullania replicata (Nees) Mont. = *Frullania nodulosa*
Frullania setulosa Steph. nom. illeg. = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania silvestris Steph. = *Frullania squarrosula*
Frullania spinistipula (Steph.) Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. ≡ *Frullania spinistipula*
Frullania spinistipula Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Frullania spinistipula*
Frullania squarrosa (Nees) Nees = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania symmetrica (Mont.) Steph. nom. illeg. = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania symmetrica Steph. = *Frullania ericoides*
Frullania utriculata var. *powelliana* (Steph.) Verd. = *Frullania utriculata*
Frullania vieillardii Gottsche ex Verd. nom. inval. = *Frullania intermedia*
Goebeliella bicornuta (Steph.) Steph. = *Goebeliella cornigera*
Gongylanthus leratae Steph. = *Lethocolea pansa*
Gymnomitrium caledonicum (Steph.) Horik. ≡ *Acromastigum caledonicum*
Harpalejeunea comptonii (Pearson) H.A.Mill. nom. inval. = *Solenostoma tetragonum*
Harpalejeunea cuneistipula (Mitt.) Steph. = *Mastigolejeunea auriculata*
Herbertus huerlimannii H.A.Mill. = *Herbertus longifissus*
Herbertus juniperina Steph. nom. illeg. = *Herbertus dicranus*
Herbertus parisii (Steph.) H.A.Mill. = *Herbertus longifissus*
Herbertus sanguineus (Mont.) Austin = *Herbertus dicranus*
Herbertus sanguineus Austin nom. illeg. = *Herbertus helleri*
Herbertus setiger (Steph.) H.A.Mill. = *Herbertus leratii*
Herbertus tutuilanus Pearson = *Herbertus longifissus*
Herpetium australe Mont. = *Bazzania tridens*
Heteroscyphus communis (Steph.) Schiffn. = *Heteroscyphus coalitus*
Hygrolejeunea caledonica Steph. = *Lejeunea cuculliflora*
Hygrolejeunea diversitexta Steph. = *Lejeunea papilionacea*
Hygrolejeunea falcata Herzog ≡ *Lepidolejeunea falcata*
Hygrolejeunea gottscheana Steph. = *Lejeunea leratii*
Hygrolejeunea latistipula (Schiffn.) Schiffn. ≡ *Phaeolejeunea latistipula*
Hygrolejeunea leratii Steph. ≡ *Lejeunea leratii*
Hygrolejeunea sordida (Nees) Steph. ≡ *Lejeunea sordida*
Hymenophyton furcatum Pearson = *Hymenophyton flabellatum*
Hymenophyton malaccense Pearson nom. illeg. = *Podomitrium marginatum*
Hymenophyton malaccense Steph. ≡ *Podomitrium malaccense*
Hymenophyton marginatum Steph. ≡ *Podomitrium marginatum*
Hymenophyton phyllanthus (Hook.) Steph. ≡ *Podomitrium phyllanthus*
Isotachis rupicola Steph. = *Isotachis intortifolia*
Isotachis rupicola Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Isotachis intortifolia*
Jamesoniella balansae Gottsche ex Steph. = *Jamesoniella flexicaulis*
Jamesoniella cordifolia Steph. = *Denotarisia linguifolia*
Jamesoniella cordifolia Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Denotarisia linguifolia*
Jamesoniella navicularis Steph. = *Odontoschisma denudatum*
Jamesoniella navicularis Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Odontoschisma denudatum*
Jamesoniella ovalis (Schiffn.) Schiffn. ex Paris nom. illeg. = *Denotarisia linguifolia*
Jovetastella aurantia Tixier ≡ *Cololejeunea aurantia*
Jovetastella paniensis Tixier ≡ *Cololejeunea paniensis*
Jubula javanica Steph. ≡ *Jubula hutchinsiae* subsp. *javanica*
Jungermannia comptonii (Pearson) H.A.Mill. = *Solenostoma tetragonum*

- Jungermannia haskarliana* (Nees) Mitt. ≡ *Solenostoma haskarlianum*
Jungermannia hirticalyx Steph. ≡ *Solenostoma hirticalyx*
Jungermannia hirticalyx Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Solenostoma hirticalyx*
Jungermannia tetragona Lindenb. ≡ *Solenostoma tetragonum*
Kurzia bisetula (Steph.) Grolle ≡ *Telaranea bisetula*
Lejeunea aloba Steph. nom. illeg. ≡ *Lejeunea alobifolia*
Lejeunea alternifolia Mitt. = *Metalejeunea cucullata*
Lejeunea apiculata Schiffn. nom. inval. = *Colura leratii*
Lejeunea arrectifolia Mitt. ≡ *Cololejeunea arrectifolia*
Lejeunea atsuana (Steph.) Hürl. ≡ *Microlejeunea atsuana*
Lejeunea caledonica (Steph.) Gottsche nom. inval. = *Cololejeunea caledonica*
Lejeunea conceptionis (Steph.) Steph. = *Lejeunea pteridis*
Lejeunea corynophora Nees, Lindenb. et Gottsche ≡ *Colura corynophora*
Lejeunea corynophora var. *denticulata* Gottsche nom. inval. = *Colura leratii*
Lejeunea cryptocarpa Mitt. = *Lepidolejeunea graeffei*
Lejeunea cucullata (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees nom. illeg. ≡ *Metalejeunea cucullata*
Lejeunea cucullata (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Nees ≡ *Metalejeunea cucullata*
Lejeunea cuneata (Lehm. et Lindenb.) Lehm. et Lindenb. ≡ *Cololejeunea cuneata*
Lejeunea germanii Besch. et Spruce ≡ *Cheilolejeunea germanii*
Lejeunea ordinaria (Steph.) Steph. = *Lejeunea discreta*
Lejeunea parvisaccata (Steph.) Steph. = *Lejeunea micholitzii*
Lejeunea pellucida (C.F.W.Meissn. ex Spreng.) Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees ≡
Diplasiolejeunea pellucida
Lejeunea protensa Besch. et Spruce = *Cheilolejeunea germanii*
Lejeunea trifaria (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Spruce ≡ *Cheilolejeunea trifaria*
Lejeunea trifaria Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees = *Cheilolejeunea trifaria*
Lembidium denticulatum Steph. ≡ *Chloranthelia denticulata*
Lepidozia aubertii Ast ≡ *Telaranea aubertii*
Lepidozia bisetula Steph. ≡ *Telaranea bisetula*
Lepidozia bisetula Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Telaranea bisetula*
Lepidozia chaetocarpa Pearson ≡ *Telaranea chaetocarpa*
Lepidozia fissifolia Steph. ≡ *Telaranea fissifolia*
Lepidozia fissifolia Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Telaranea fissifolia*
Lepidozia gonyotricha Sande Lac. ≡ *Kurzia gonyotricha*
Lepidozia heterotexta Steph. ≡ *Telaranea heterotexta*
Lepidozia heterotexta Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Telaranea heterotexta*
Lepidozia kajana Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Telaranea kogiana*
Lepidozia kogiana Steph. ≡ *Telaranea kogiana*
Lepidozia lawesii Steph. ≡ *Telaranea lawesii*
Lepidozia leratae Paris ex Steph. = *Telaranea bisetula*
Lepidozia leratii Steph. ≡ *Telaranea leratii*
Lepidozia leratii Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Telaranea leratii*
Lepidozia neesii Lindenb. ≡ *Telaranea neesii*
Lepidozia parvifolia Steph. ≡ *Telaranea parvifolia*
Lepidozia parvifolia Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Telaranea parvifolia*
Lepidozia tenera Steph. = *Telaranea wallichiana*
Lepidozia theriotii Steph. = *Telaranea heterotexta*
Lepidozia trifida Steph. nom. illeg. = *Telaranea leratii*
Lepidozia trifida Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Telaranea leratii*
Lepidozia trisetosa Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Telaranea chaetocarpa*
Lepidozia wallichiana Gottsche ≡ *Telaranea wallichiana*
Lepidozia wallichiana var. *theriotii* (Steph.) Herzog = *Telaranea heterotexta*

- Leptocolea caledonica* (Gottsche ex Steph.) Steph. ≡ *Cololejeunea caledonica*
Leptocolea comptonii Pearson ≡ *Cololejeunea comptonii*
Leptocolea cordiflora (Steph.) Steph. ≡ *Cololejeunea cordiflora*
Leptocolea crenulata Pearson ≡ *Cololejeunea crenulata*
Leptolejeunea elliptica subsp. *subacuta* (Steph. ex A.Evans) R.M.Schust. =
Leptolejeunea elliptica
Leptolejeunea picta Herzog = *Leptolejeunea amphiophthalma*
Leptolejeunea rhombifolia Steph. = *Leptolejeunea maculata*
Leptolejeunea schiffneri (Steph. ex Schiffn.) Steph. = *Leptolejeunea maculata*
Leptolejeunea schiffneri (Steph.) Steph. nom. inval. = *Leptolejeunea maculata*
Lethocolea squamata (Taylor) E.A.Hodgs. = *Lethocolea pansa*
Lobatiriccardia lobata (Schiffn.) Furuki = *Lobatiriccardia coronopus*
Lophocolea autoica Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus autoicus*
Lophocolea caledonica Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus leratii*
Lophocolea caledonica Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Chiloscyphus leratii*
Lophocolea convexula Mitt. ≡ *Chiloscyphus convexulus*
Lophocolea crassicaulis Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus crassicaulis*
Lophocolea defectistipula Steph. = *Plagiochila blepharophora*
Lophocolea explanata Mitt. ≡ *Chiloscyphus explanatus*
Lophocolea fragillima Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus fragillimus*
Lophocolea fragillima Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Chiloscyphus fragillimus*
Lophocolea heteromorpha Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus heteromorphus*
Lophocolea kurzii Sande Lac. ≡ *Chiloscyphus kurzii*
Lophocolea latistipula Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus latistipulus*
Lophocolea levieri Schiffn. ≡ *Chiloscyphus paroicus*
Lophocolea muricata (Lehm.) Nees ≡ *Chiloscyphus muricatus*
Lophocolea papulimarginata (Steph.) H.A.Mill. = *Chiloscyphus papulimarginatus*
Lophocolea papulosa Steph. nom. illeg. = *Chiloscyphus papulimarginatus*
Lophocolea papulosa Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Chiloscyphus papulimarginatus*
Lophocolea parva Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus parvus*
Lophocolea physantha (Hook.f. et Taylor) Gottsche, Lindenb. et Nees ≡
Heteroscyphus physanthus
Lophocolea pilistipula Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus pilistipulus*
Lophocolea pilistipula Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Chiloscyphus pilistipulus*
Lophocolea purpurea Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus novae-caledoniae*
Lophocolea purpurea Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Chiloscyphus novae-caledoniae*
Lophocolea savesiana Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus savesianus*
Lophocolea subcostata Steph. ≡ *Chiloscyphus subcostatus*
Lophocolea subcostata Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Chiloscyphus subcostatus*
Lopholejeunea caledonica Steph. ex Verd. nom. inval. = *Archilejeunea incrassata*
Lopholejeunea hispida Steph. ex Verd. nom. inval. = *Lopholejeunea euplopha*
Lopholejeunea javanica (Nees) Schiffn. = *Lopholejeunea nigricans*
Lopholejeunea muensis Steph. = *Lopholejeunea nigricans*
Lopholejeunea multiflora J.B.Jack et Steph. = *Lopholejeunea nigricans*
Lophozia caledonica P.Geissler et Bischl. nom. inval. = *Chiloscyphus leratii*
Madotheca hirtella Steph. = *Porella maxima*
Madotheca linguifolia Steph. ≡ *Porella acutifolia* var. *linguifolia*
Madotheca maxima Steph. ≡ *Porella maxima*
Madotheca maxima Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Porella maxima*
Marchantia lecordiana Steph. ≡ *Marchantia emarginata* subsp. *lecordiana*
Marchantia multiloba Steph. = *Marchantia emarginata* subsp. *emarginata*
Mastigobryum angustatum Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania angusta*

- Mastigobryum angustum* Steph. \equiv *Bazzania angusta*
Mastigobryum australe (Mont.) Lindenb. = *Bazzania tridens*
Mastigobryum bernieri f. *falcifolium* (Steph. ex Paris) Steph. \equiv *Mastigobryum falcifolium*
Mastigobryum bernieri Steph. \equiv *Bazzania bernieri*
Mastigobryum bescherellei Steph. = *Bazzania bescherellei*
Mastigobryum capillare (Steph.) Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. \equiv *Acromastigum capillare*
Mastigobryum capillare Steph. \equiv *Acromastigum capillare*
Mastigobryum colensoanum Mitt. \equiv *Acromastigum colensoanum*
Mastigobryum colensoi Steph. nom. illeg. = *Acromastigum colensoanum*
Mastigobryum consociatum Steph. \equiv *Bazzania consociata*
Mastigobryum cornutistipulum Steph. \equiv *Bazzania tridens* var. *cornutistipula*
Mastigobryum deplanchei Gottsche ex Steph. \equiv *Bazzania deplanchei*
Mastigobryum dognyanum Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania marginata*
Mastigobryum dognyense Steph. = *Bazzania marginata*
Mastigobryum echinatum Gottsche \equiv *Acromastigum echinatum*
Mastigobryum falcifolium Steph. \equiv *Bazzania falcifolia*
Mastigobryum filum (Steph.) Steph. \equiv *Acromastigum filum*
Mastigobryum franganum Steph. \equiv *Bazzania frangana*
Mastigobryum franganum Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Bazzania frangana*
Mastigobryum incrassatum Steph. \equiv *Bazzania incrassata*
Mastigobryum integratipulum Steph. = *Bazzania vittata*
Mastigobryum integratipulum Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania vittata*
Mastigobryum lenormandii Steph. = *Bazzania marginata*
Mastigobryum leratii Beauverd \equiv *Bazzania leratii*
Mastigobryum limbatum Steph. = *Bazzania frangana*
Mastigobryum limbatum Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania frangana*
Mastigobryum luxurians Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania vittata*
Mastigobryum marginatum Steph. \equiv *Bazzania marginata*
Mastigobryum minutum Austin \equiv *Bazzania minuta*
Mastigobryum motelayi Steph. = *Bazzania marginata*
Mastigobryum parisii Steph. \equiv *Bazzania parisii*
Mastigobryum parisii Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania parisii*
Mastigobryum paucidens Steph. \equiv *Bazzania paucidens*
Mastigobryum pulchellum Steph. = *Bazzania subtilis*
Mastigobryum pulchellum Steph. ex Beauverd nom. inval. = *Bazzania leratii*
Mastigobryum quadratum (Steph.) Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. \equiv *Bazzania quadratistipula*
Mastigobryum quadratum Steph. nom. illeg. \equiv *Bazzania quadratistipula*
Mastigobryum serrifolium Steph. = *Bazzania bernieri*
Mastigobryum serrifolium Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania bernieri*
Mastigobryum subintegrifolium Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania subintegra*
Mastigobryum subintegrum Steph. \equiv *Bazzania subintegra*
Mastigobryum subserrifolium Beauverd \equiv *Bazzania subserrifolia*
Mastigobryum subtile Sande Lac. = *Bazzania subtilis*
Mastigobryum tenax Steph. \equiv *Acromastigum tenax*
Mastigobryum tenax Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Acromastigum tenax*
Mastigobryum varians Steph. = *Bazzania incrassata*
Mastigobryum varians Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Bazzania incrassata*
Mastigobryum vittatum Gottsche \equiv *Bazzania vittata*
Mastigolejeunea appendiculifolia Steph. = *Mastigolejeunea virens*

- Mastigolejeunea humilis* (Gottsche) Schiffn. = *Mastigolejeunea auriculata*
Mastigolejeunea pancheri Gottsche ex Paris nom. inval. = *Thysananthus pancheri*
Mastigolejeunea pancheri Gottsche ex Steph. ≡ *Thysananthus pancheri*
Mastigolejeunea sellingii Herzog ≡ *Thysananthus sellingii*
Mastigophora aequifolia Gottsche ex Steph. nom. inval. = *Mastigophora diclados*
Mastigophora exappendiculata Steph. = *Mastigophora diclados*
Megaceros caledonicus Steph. = *Megaceros flagellaris*
Megaceros monospirus Steph. = *Megaceros flagellaris*
Megaceros muriculatus Gottsche ex Steph. = *Megaceros flagellaris*
Metacalypogea fusca (Lehm.) N.Kitag. ≡ *Mnioloma fuscum*
Metzgeria australis Steph. = *Metzgeria leptoneura*
Metzgeria caledonica Steph. = *Metzgeria ciliata*
Metzgeria caledonica Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Metzgeria ciliata*
Metzgeria clavigera Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Metzgeria comata*
Metzgeria clavipila Steph. = *Metzgeria comata*
Metzgeria clavipila Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Metzgeria comata*
Metzgeria conjugata subsp. *japonica* (S.Hatt.) Kuwah. = *Metzgeria lindbergii*
Metzgeria decipiens (C.Massal.) Schiffn. = *Metzgeria ciliata*
Metzgeria densiretis Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Metzgeria furcata*
Metzgeria densiseta Steph. = *Metzgeria furcata*
Metzgeria francana (Kuwah.) Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Metzgeria francana*
Metzgeria furcata ≡ *decipiens* C.Massal. = *Metzgeria ciliata*
Metzgeria hamata Lindb. nom. illeg. = *Metzgeria procera*
Metzgeria innovans Steph. = *Metzgeria furcata*
Metzgeria lucens Steph. = *Metzgeria comata*
Metzgeria marginata Steph. = *Metzgeria comata*
Metzgeria marginata Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Metzgeria comata*
Metzgeria mauina Steph. = *Metzgeria furcata*
Metzgeria minor (Schiffn.) Kuwah. = *Metzgeria lindbergii*
Metzgeria nana Kuwah. = *Metzgeria leptoneura*
Metzgeria novocrassipilis Kuwah. = *Metzgeria crassipilis*
Metzgeria nudifrons Steph. nom. illeg. = *Metzgeria comata*
Metzgeria nudifrons Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Metzgeria comata*
Metzgeria oceanica Kuwah. = *Metzgeria lindbergii*
Metzgeria pectinata Steph. = *Metzgeria lindbergii*
Metzgeriopsis pusilla K.I.Goebel = *Cololejeunea metzgeriopsis*
Microlejeunea alternifolia (Mitt.) Steph. = *Metalejeunea cucullata*
Microlejeunea arrectifolia (Mitt.) Steph. ≡ *Cololejeunea arrectifolia*
Microlejeunea brunnea Pearson = *Metalejeunea cucullata*
Microlejeunea cucullata (Reinw., Blume et Nees) J.B.Jack et Steph. ≡ *Metalejeunea cucullata*
Neohattoria caledonica R.M.Schust. ≡ *Frullania neocaldonica*
Neohattoria chevalieri R.M.Schust. ≡ *Frullania chevalieri*
Neohattoria microscopica (Pearson) R.M.Schust. ≡ *Frullania microscopica*
Neolepidozia wallichiana (Gottsche) Fulford et J.Taylor ≡ *Telaranea wallichiana*
Neoprasanthus parvifolia (Steph.) Fulford et J.Taylor ≡ *Telaranea parvifolia*
Notoscyphus paroicus Schiffn. = *Notoscyphus lutescens*
Nowellia caledonica Steph. = *Nowellia langii*
Nowellia caledonica Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Nowellia langii*
Nowellia caledonica var. *rigidula* Herzog = *Nowellia pusilla*
Odontoschisma naviculare (Steph.) Grolle = *Odontoschisma denudatum*

- Paraschistochila gaudichaudii* (Gottsche) R.M.Schust. = *Schistochila aligera*
Personiella vitreocincta Herzog ≡ *Schistochila vitreocincta*
Phaeoceros laevis subsp. *carolinianus* (Michx.) Prosk. ≡ *Phaeoceros carolinianus*
Phaeoceros parisii (Steph.) H.A.Mill. = *Phaeoceros carolinianus*
Phragmicomia caledonica Gottsche nom. inval. = *Acrolejeunea securifolia* subsp.
 caledonica
Phragmicomia cuneistipula Mitt. = *Mastigolejeunea auriculata*
Phragmicomia pancheri Gottsche ex H.A.Mill. et al. nom. inval. = *Thysananthus*
 pancheri
Physiotium caledonicum Gottsche ex J.B.Jack ≡ *Pleurozia caledonica*
Physocolea arrectifolia (Mitt.) Steph. ≡ *Cololejeunea arrectifolia*
Physocolea cuspidata Steph. = *Cololejeunea wightii*
Physocolea decliviloba (Steph.) Steph. ≡ *Cololejeunea decliviloba*
Physocolea dentilobula Steph. ≡ *Cololejeunea dentilobula*
Physocolea inflata (Steph.) Steph. ≡ *Cololejeunea inflata*
Physocolea savesiana Steph. = *Cololejeunea cardiocarpa*
Plagiochasma bisetulum Steph. = *Reboulia hemisphaerica*
Plagiochasma coerulescens Nadeaud = *Plagiochasma rupestre*
Plagiochasma grandisquamum Steph. = *Plagiochasma rupestre*
Plagiochasma grandisquamum Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Plagiochasma rupestre*
Plagiochila alta Steph. = *Plagiochila teysmannii*
Plagiochila belangeriana Lindenb. = *Plagiochila arbuscula*
Plagiochila caledonica Steph. ≡ *Acrochila caledonica*
Plagiochila choristophylla Gottsche ex Dugas = *Plagiochila cristophylla*
Plagiochila colonialis (Steph. ex Paris) Steph. = *Plagiochila arbuscula*
Plagiochila colonialis Steph. ex Paris = *Plagiochila arbuscula*
Plagiochila comptonii Pearson = *Plagiochila arbuscula*
Plagiochila curvula Steph. = *Plagiochila hampeana*
Plagiochila curvula Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Plagiochila hampeana*
Plagiochila dendroides (Nees) Lindenb. ≡ *Chiastocaulon dendroides*
Plagiochila dogniensis Steph. = *Plagiochila cristophylla*
Plagiochila dognyensis (Steph.) Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. ≡ *Plagiochila*
 cristophylla
Plagiochila erectifolia Steph. = *Plagiochila metcalfii*
Plagiochila erectifolia Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Plagiochila metcalfii*
Plagiochila etesseana Steph. = *Acrochila caledonica*
Plagiochila flagellifera Steph. = *Chiastocaulon dendroides*
Plagiochila flagellifera Steph. ex Paris = *Chiastocaulon dendroides*
Plagiochila grandistipula Inoue = *Plagiochila bantamensis*
Plagiochila grossitexta Steph. = *Plagiochila bifaria*
Plagiochila grossitexta Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Plagiochila hampeana*
Plagiochila incurva Steph. ex Dugas = *Plagiochila hampeana*
Plagiochila incurva Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Plagiochila hampeana*
Plagiochila koghiensis Steph. = *Plagiochila gymnoclada*
Plagiochila laciniate Pearson = *Plagiochila arbuscula*
Plagiochila leptocaula Gottsche ex Dugas = *Plagiochila bicornuta*
Plagiochila leratii Steph. = *Plagiochila hampeana*
Plagiochila levii Gottsche ex Dugas = *Plagiochila cristophylla*
Plagiochila longistipula (Steph.) Steph. ex Husn. nom. inval. ≡ *Plagiochila*
 norfolkienensis
Plagiochila longistipula Steph. = *Plagiochila norfolkienensis*
Plagiochila meyeniana Steph. = *Plagiochila bantamensis*

- Plagiochila microphyces* Gottsche ex Dugas = *Plagiochila bicornuta*
Plagiochila minutifolia Steph. = *Chiastocaulon dendroides*
Plagiochila minutifolia Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Chiastocaulon dendroides*
Plagiochila mouensis Gottsche ex Dugas nom. inval. = *Plagiochila cristophylla*
Plagiochila muensis Steph. = *Plagiochila nutans*
Plagiochila nigrescens Steph. = *Acrochila caledonica*
Plagiochila nigrescens Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Acrochila caledonica*
Plagiochila oblongiflora Mitt. = *Plagiochila trapezoidea*
Plagiochila opposita (Reinw., Blume et Nees) Lindenb. ≡ *Plagiochilion oppositum*
Plagiochila parisii (Steph.) Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. ≡ *Plagiochila cristophylla*
Plagiochila parisii Steph. = *Plagiochila cristophylla*
Plagiochila pembayana Steph. = *Plagiochila gymnoclada*
Plagiochila pembayana Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Plagiochila gymnoclada*
Plagiochila powellii Mitt. ex Steph. = *Plagiochila javanica*
Plagiochila pulchra Steph. = *Plagiochila junghuhniana*
Plagiochila rigidissima (Inoue) Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Acrochila caledonica*
Plagiochila rigidissima Steph. = *Acrochila caledonica*
Plagiochila sanguinea Steph. = *Plagiochila cristophylla*
Plagiochila saveziana Steph. = *Plagiochila norfolkensis*
Plagiochila spathulaeflora ≡ (Mitt.) Mitt. ≡ *Plagiochila spathulifolia*
Plagiochila subangulata Steph. = *Plagiochila bialata*
Plagiochila subangulata Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Plagiochila bialata*
Plagiochila subgedena Steph. = *Plagiochila metcalfii*
Plagiochila subopposita Steph. = *Syzygiella securifolia*
Plagiochila subopposita Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Syzygiella securifolia*
Plagiochila taetera Steph. = *Plagiochila cristophylla*
Plagiochila taeterea (Steph.) Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. ≡ *Plagiochila cristophylla*
Plagiochila tahitensis Ångstr. = *Plagiochila vitiensis*
Plagiochila taona Steph. = *Plagiochila arbuscula*
Plagiochila tenuicaulis Steph. = *Plagiochilion braunianum*
Plagiochila tenuicaulis Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Plagiochilion braunianum*
Plagiochila tenuis Mont. nom. illeg. = *Plagiochila gaudichaudii*
Plagiochila theriotana (Inoue) Steph. ex Thér. nom. inval. = *Plagiochilion theriotanum*
Plagiochila theriotana Steph. ≡ *Plagiochilion theriotanum*
Plagiochila tonkinensis Steph. = *Plagiochila sciophila*
Plagiochila trigona Steph. = *Plagiochila metcalfii*
Plagiochila vagans Steph. = *Plagiochila teysmannii*
Plagiochila viridissima Steph. = *Plagiochila metcalfii*
Plagiochila viridissima Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Plagiochila metcalfii*
Plagiochila vulgarifolia Steph. = *Plagiochila trapezoidea*
Plagiochila vulgarifolia Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Plagiochila trapezoidea*
Platylejeunea etesseana (Steph.) Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. ≡ *Phaeolejeunea etesseana*
Plectocolea cambewarrana (Steph.) Herzog nom. inval. = *Solenostoma orbiculatum*
Pleurozia caledonica (Gottsche ex J.B.Jack) Paris nom. inval. ≡ *Pleurozia caledonica*
Podanthe squamata Taylor = *Lethocolea pansa*
Podanthe unguiculata (Hook.f. et Taylor) Gottsche ≡ *Goebelobryum unguiculatum*
Porella hirtella (Steph.) S.Hatt. = *Porella maxima*
Porella linguifolia (Steph.) S.Hatt. ≡ *Porella acutifolia* var. *linguifolia*
Porella stangeri (Lindenb. et Gottsche) Trevis. = *Porella elegantula*

- Prionolejeunea caledonica* Steph. = *Lejeunea patersonii*
Ptychocoleus caledonicus Steph. ≡ *Acrolejeunea securifolia* subsp. *caledonica*
Ptychocoleus caledonicus Verd. nom. illeg. = *Acrolejeunea aulacophora*
Ptychocoleus laxus Steph. = *Caudalejeunea reniloba*
Ptychocoleus pulopenangensis (Gottsche) Trevis. ≡ *Schiffnerolejeunea pulopenangensis*
Pycnolejeunea falcata (Herzog) Mizut. ≡ *Lepidolejeunea falcata*
Pycnolejeunea fitzgeraldii Steph. = *Cheilolejeunea ventricosa*
Pycnolejeunea graeffei (J.B.Jack et Steph.) Horik. ≡ *Lepidolejeunea graeffei*
Pycnolejeunea nicobarica Steph. = *Lepidolejeunea bidentula* var. *bidentula*
Radula anceps var. *subintegra* Steph. = *Radula acuta*
Radula apiculata Sande Lac. ex Steph. = *Radula acuta*
Radula balansae Steph. = *Radula scariosa*
Radula caledonica Steph. nom. illeg. = *Radula formosa*
Radula caledonica Steph. = *Radula formosa*
Radula colliculosa Mitt. = *Radula javanica*
Radula dentata (Mitt.) Mitt. nom. illeg. = *Radula cuspidata*
Radula dentifolia (Mitt.) Grolle = *Radula cuspidata*
Radula fauciloba Steph. = *Radula retroflexa*
Radula koghiensis K.Yamada = *Radula amentulosa*
Radula lacerata var. *minor* Hürl. = *Radula lacerata*
Radula miqueliana Taylor = *Radula retroflexa*
Radula novae-guineae Steph. = *Radula formosa*
Radula pinnulata Mitt. = *Radula javanica*
Radula recurvilobula K.Yamada = *Radula amentulosa*
Radula retroflexa var. *fauciloba* (Steph.) K.Yamada = *Radula retroflexa*
Radula scariosa var. *nodulosa* K.Yamada = *Radula iwatsukii*
Radula similis Steph. = *Radula javanica*
Radula similis Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Radula javanica*
Radula tridens Steph. = *Radula fissifolia*
Radula tridens Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Radula fissifolia*
Radula unduliflora Castle = *Radula javanica*
Rectolejeunea savesiana (Steph.) Steph. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea savesiana*
Riccardia bistrata Pearson = *Riccardia bipinnatifida*
Riccardia leratii (Steph.) Hürl. = *Riccardia graeffei*
Riccardia maxima Schiffn. ≡ *Aneura maxima*
Riccardia viridissima Schiffn. = *Aneura pinguis*
Schiffnerolejeunea haskarliana (Gottsche) Gradst. ≡ *Schiffnerolejeunea tumida*
var. *haskarliana*
Schisma leratii Steph. ≡ *Herbertus leratii*
Schisma parisii Steph. = *Herbertus longifissus*
Schisma parisii Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Herbertus longifissus*
Schisma piligerum (Schiffn.) Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. ≡ *Herbertus pilifer*
Schisma piligerum Steph. nom. inval. = *Herbertus pilifer*
Schisma setigerum Steph. = *Herbertus leratii*
Schistochila balansae (Steph.) Gottsche ex Lacout. nom. inval. ≡ *Schistochila caledonica*
Schistochila flavicans Steph. = *Schistochila caledonica*
Schistochila flavicans Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Schistochila caledonica*
Schistochila gaudichaudii (Gottsche) Schiffn. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochila graeffeana J.B.Jack et Steph. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochila grossidens Steph. ex Tixier nom. inval. = *Schistochila caledonica*
Schistochila grossidentata Steph. ex Tixier nom. inval. = *Schistochila caledonica*

- Schistochila grossitexta* Steph. = *Schistochila caledonica*
Schistochila incrassata Steph. = *Schistochila caledonica*
Schistochila incrassata Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Schistochila caledonica*
Schistochila philippinensis (Mont.) J.B.Jack et Steph. nom. illeg. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochila philippinensis (Mont.) Steph. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochila viridis Steph. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochilaster aliger (Nees et Blume) H.A.Mill. ≡ *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochilaster graeffeanus (J.B.Jack et Steph.) H.A.Mill. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochilaster integerrimus (Steph.) H.A.Mill. ≡ *Schistochila integerrima*
Schistochilaster philippinensis (Mont.) H.A.Mill. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schistochilaster viridis (Steph.) H.A.Mill. = *Schistochila aligera*
Schusterella caledonica (R.M.Schust.) S.Hatt. et al. ≡ *Frullania neocaldonica*
Schusterella chevalieri (R.M.Schust.) S.Hatt., Sharp et Mizut. ≡ *Frullania chevalieri*
Schusterella chevalieri f. *integerrima* S.Hatt. = *Frullania chevalieri*
Schusterella microscopica (Pearson) S.Hatt., Sharp et Mizut. ≡ *Frullania microscopica*
Schusterella microscopica f. *mammillata* S.Hatt., Sharp et Mizut. = *Frullania microscopica*
Schusterella parhamii (R.M.Schust.) S.Hatt., Sharp et Mizut. ≡ *Frullania parhamii*
Solenostoma hasskarlianum (Nees) R.M.Schust. nom. inval. ≡ *Solenostoma hasskarlianum*
Spruceanthus marianus (Gottsche) Mizut. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea mariana*
Spruceanthus obtusifolius (Steph.) Verd. nom. inval. = *Spruceanthus polymorphus*
Stenolejeunea apiculata (Sande Lac.) R.M.Schust. ≡ *Lejeunea apiculata*
Strepsilejeunea papillata (Herzog) R.M.Schust. et Kachroo nom. illeg. = *Cheilolejeunea germanii*
Symbiezidium bacciferum (Taylor) Steph. = *Symbiezidium transversale* var. *transversale*
Symbiezidium cryptocarpum (Mitt.) Steph. = *Lepidolejeunea graeffei*
Symphyogyna filicum Nadeaud = *Symphyogynopsis gottscheana*
Symphyogyna neocaldonica Pearson = *Podomitrium marginatum*
Symphyogyna picta Steph. nom. illeg. = *Symphyogyna semi-involucrata*
Symphyogyna picta Steph. ex Husn. nom. inval. = *Symphyogyna semi-involucrata*
Sympyomitria drummondii (Mitt.) Steph. = *Lethocolea pansa*
Szygyella variegata (Lindenb.) Spruce = *Szygyella securifolia*
Taxilejeunea cuculliflora Steph. ≡ *Lejeunea cuculliflora*
Taxilejeunea laxiretis (Steph.) Eifrig = *Lejeunea sordida*
Taxilejeunea patersonii (Steph.) Eifrig = *Lejeunea leratii*
Taxilejeunea sordida (Nees) Eifrig ≡ *Lejeunea sordida*
Tetracymbaliella comptonii (Pearson) Grolle ≡ *Heteroscyphus comptonii*
Tetracymbaliella cymbalifera (Hook.f. et Taylor) Grolle ≡ *Heteroscyphus cymbalifera*
Tetracymbaliella decipiens (Gottsche) Grolle ≡ *Heteroscyphus decipiens*
Tetracymbaliella ratiana Grolle = *Heteroscyphus comptonii*
Thysananthus abietinus Spruce ex Steph. = *Dendrolejeunea fruticosa*
Thysananthus fruticosus (Lindenb. et Gottsche) Schiffn. ≡ *Dendrolejeunea fruticosa*
Thysananthus gottschei (J.B.Jack et Steph.) Steph. = *Thysananthus convolutus*
Thysananthus obtusifolius Steph. = *Spruceanthus polymorphus*
Thysananthus polymorphus (Sande Lac.) Schiffn. ≡ *Spruceanthus polymorphus*
Thysananthus renilobus (Gottsche) Schiffn. ≡ *Caudalejeunea reniloba*

Trachylejeunea germanii (Besch. et Spruce) Steph. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea germanii*
Trachylejeunea protensa (Besch. et Spruce) Steph. = *Cheilolejeunea germanii*
Trichocolea laevifolia Steph. = *Trichocolea pluma*
Trichocolea laevifolia Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Trichocolea pluma*
Tuyamaella veillonii Tixier = *Tuyamaella serratistipa*
Tylimanthus actidens Steph. ex Grolle nom. inval. = *Marsupidium knightii*
Tylimanthus actidens Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Marsupidium knightii*
Tylimanthus bisetulus Steph. = *Pseudomarsupidium piliferum*
Tylimanthus bisetulus Steph. ex Paris nom. inval. = *Pseudomarsupidium piliferum*
Tylimanthus caledonicus Steph. = *Marsupidium knightii*
Tylimanthus knightii (Mitt.) Hässel et Solari ≡ *Marsupidium knightii*
Tylimanthus multidens Steph. = *Marsupidium knightii*
Tylimanthus spinosus Steph. nom. illeg. = *Marsupidium knightii*
Xenolejeunea ceylanica (Gott sche) Tixier nom. illeg. ≡ *Cheilolejeunea ceylanica*
Xenolejeunea longiloba (Steph.) Kachroo et R.M.Schust. ex Tixier nom. inval. =
Lejeunea discreta
Zoopsis caledonica Steph. ≡ *Zoopsidella caledonica*
Zoopsis rigida Pearson = *Zoopsis setulosa*

REFERENCES

- AH-PENG C. & BARDAT J., 2005 — Checklist of the bryophytes of Réunion Island (France). *Tropical bryology* 26: 89-118.
- AH-PENG C., BARDAT J., STRASBERG D. & STIEPERAERE H., 2008 — Additions to the bryoflora of Réunion Island 2: Anthocerotopsida, Marchantiopsida and Jungermanniopsida from the herbarium of the National Botanic Garden of Belgium. *Journal of bryology* 30: 185-191.
- AH-PENG C., BARDAT J., ELLIS L., HEDDERSON T., MALOMBO I., MATCHAM H., PÓCS T., PORLEY R., SÉNECA A., SÖDERSTRÖM L. & WILBRAHAM J., 2010a — Additions to the bryoflora of Réunion Island 3: new and interesting records from the Tropical Bryology Group (British Bryological Society). *Journal of bryology* 32: 288-295.
- AH-PENG C., BARDAT J., STAMENOFF P., HEDDERSON T.A.J. & STRASBERG D., 2010b — Bryophytes de l'île de La Réunion : diversité, endémicité et conservation. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 31: 241-270.
- ANDRIESEN L., SOTIAUX A., NAGELS C. & SOTIAUX O., 1995 — *Aneura maxima* (Schiffn.) Steph. in Belgium, new for the European liverwort flora. *Journal of bryology* 18: 803-806.
- ARIYANTI N.S., GRADSTEIN S.R., SPORN S.G., ANGELIKA R. & TAN B.C., 2009 — Catalogue of Sulawesi. Supplement 1: new species records. *Blumea* 54: 287-289.
- ARNELL S., 1958 — Hepaticas from Tristan da Cunha. *Results of the Norwegian Scientific Expedition to Tristan da Cunha, 1937-1938* 42: 1-76.
- ASTHANA A.K. & SRIVASTAVA S.C., 1991 — Indian hornworts (a taxonomic study). *Bryophytorum bibliotheca* 42: 1-159.
- ASTHANA A.K. & SRIVASTAVA S.C., 2003 — Indian *Cololejeunea*: A taxonomic study. *Bryophytorum bibliotheca* 60: 1-155.
- ASTHANA G. & SHUKLA A., 2009 — Two epiphyllous species of *Drepanolejeunea* (Spruce) Schiffn. new to the Indian bryoflora. *Journal of bryology* 31: 139-142.
- BAI X.-L., 2002 — Frullaniaceae flora of Yunnan, China. *Chenia* 7: 1-27.
- BAPNA K.R. & KACHROO P., 2000a — *Hepaticology of India I*. Udaipur, Himanshu Publications.
- BAPNA K.R. & KACHROO P., 2000b — *Hepaticology of India II*. Udaipur, Himanshu Publications.
- BEDNAREK-OCHYRA H., VÁŇA J., OCHYRA R. & LEWIS SMITH R., 2000 — *The liverwort flora of Antarctica*. Krakow: Polish Academy of Science.
- BENITEZ A. & GRADSTEIN S.R., 2011 — Adiciones a la Flora de Briófitas del Ecuador. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 32: 65-74.
- BESCHERELLE E. & SPRUCE R., 1890 — Hepatices nouvelles des colonies francaises. *Bulletin de la société botanique de France “1889”*, 36: 177-206.
- BHARADWAJ D.C., 1973 — Taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific species of *Folioceros* Bharadwaj. *Geophytology* 3: 215-221.

- BISCHLER H., 1979 — *Plagiochasma* Lehm. et Lindenb. III. Les taxa d'Asie et d'Océanie. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 45: 25-79.
- BISCHLER H., 1984 — *Marchantia* L. the New World species. *Bryophytorum bibliotheca* 26: 1-228.
- BISCHLER H., 1989a — *Marchantia* L. The Asiatic and Oceanic taxa. *Bryophytorum bibliotheca* 38: 1-317.
- BISCHLER H., 1989b — *Marchantia* L.: subg. *Chlamidium* (Nees) Bischl. sect. *Papillatae* Bischl. sect. nov. en Asie et en Océanie. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie-Lichénologie* 10: 61-79.
- BISCHLER H. & PIIPPO S., 1991 — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. L. *Marchantia* (Marchantiaceae, Hepaticae). *Annales botanici Fennici* 28: 277-301.
- BISCHLER H., GRADSTEIN S.R., JOVET-AST S., LONG D.G. & SALAZAR ALLEN N., 2005 — Marchantiidae. *Flora neotropica monographs* 97: 1-267.
- BIZOT M. & PÓCS T., 1974 — East African Bryophytes I. *Egri tanárképző főiskola tudományos közleményei. Acta academiae paedagogicae Agriensis* 12: 383-449.
- BLOCKEEL T.L., ENROTH J., ERTZ D., HEDDERSON T.A.J., HOLZ I., JAFARI M., KÜRSCHNER H., LARA F., MAZIMPAKA V., MEDINA R., RAMEL G., SCHÄFER-VERWIMP A., SHIRZADIAN S., SOTIAUX A., SOTIAUX O., STEBEL A. & TAVILI A., 2006 — New national and regional bryophyte records, 14. *Journal of bryology* 28: 271-275.
- BONNER C.E.B., 1962a — *Index Hepaticarum. Pars I. Plagiochila (Dum.) Dum.* Weinheim: J. Cramer.
- BONNER C.E.B., 1962b — *Index Hepaticarum. Pars II. Achiton to Balantiopsis.* Weinheim: J. Cramer.
- BONNER C.E.B., 1963a — *Index Hepaticarum. Pars III. Barbilophozia to Ceranthus.* Weinheim: J. Cramer.
- BONNER C.E.B., 1963b — *Index Hepaticarum. Pars IV. Ceratolejeunea to Cystolejeunea.* Weinheim: J. Cramer.
- BONNER C.E.B., 1965 — *Index Hepaticarum. Pars V. Delavayella to Geothallus.* Weinheim: J. Cramer.
- BONNER C.E.B., 1966 — *Index Hepaticarum. Pars VI. Goebeliella to Jubula.* Weinheim: J. Cramer.
- BONNER C.E.B., 1976 — *Index Hepaticarum. Pars VIII. Jungermannia.* Vaduz: J. Cramer.
- BONNER C.E.B., 1977 — *Index Hepaticarum. Pars VIIa. Supplementum A-C.* Vaduz: J. Cramer.
- BONNER C.E.B., 1978 — *Index Hepaticarum. Pars IX. Jungermanniopsis to Lejeunes curaverunt H. Bischler, D. Lamy.* Weinheim: J. Cramer.
- BRUMMITT R.K. & POWELL C.E. (eds), 1992 — *Authors of plant names.* Kew: Royal Botanic Garden.
- BUCZKOWSKA K. & BCZKIEWICZ A., 2006 — *Aneura maxima* — a liverwort new to Poland. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 27: 453-458.
- CAMPBELL E.O., 1997 — Some additions and alterations to the liverwort and hornwort flora of the Kermadec Islands. *New Zealand Botanical Society Newsletter* 49: 8-10.
- CASTLE H., 1950 — A revision of the genus *Radula*. Part II. Subgenus *Acroradula*. Section 2. *Amentulosae*. *The bryologist* 53: 253-275.
- CASTLE H., 1961 — A revision of the genus *Radula*. Part II. Subgenus *Acroradula*. Section 5. *Acutifoliae*. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 30: 21-54.
- CASTLE H., 1962 — A revision of the genus *Radula*. Part II. Subgenus *Acroradula*. Section 7. *Lingulatae*. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 31: 139-151.
- CASTLE H., 1965 — A revision of the genus *Radula*. Part II. Subgenus *Acroradula*. Section 9. *Densifoliae*. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 33: 328-398.
- CASTLE H., 1968 — A revision of the genus *Radula*. Part II. Subgenus *Acroradula*. Section 11. *Complanatae*. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* "1967" 35: 1-94.
- CASTLE H., 1969 — *Radula* (L.) Dumortier. — A synopsis of the taxonomic revision of the genus. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* "1968" 36: 5-44.
- CHANTANAORRAPINT S., BOONKERED T. & THAITHONG O., 2004 — Checklist of bryophytes at the summit of Khao Luang, Huai Yang Waterfall National Park, Prachup Khiri Khan Province, Thailand. *Natural history bulletin of the Siam society* 52: 163-179.
- CHAUDHARY B.L., SHARMA T.P. & SANADHYA C., 2006 — *Bryophyte flora of Gujarat (India).* Udaipur : Himanshu Publications.
- CLARK L., 1955 — A poorly described species of *Frullania* from the New Caledonia region. *The bryologist* 58: 207-210.
- COSTA D.P., 2008 — Metzgeriaceae. *Flora Neotropica* 102: 1-169.
- CRANDALL-STOTLER B., STOTLER R.E. & LONG D.G., 2009 — Phylogeny and classification of the Marchantiophyta. *Edinburgh journal of botany* 66: 155-198.
- CROSBY M.R. & ENGEL J.J., 2006 — *Index of Hepatics.* Nichinan, Hattori Botanical Laboratory.
- DAMSHOLT K., 2002 — *Illustrated flora of Nordic liverworts and hornworts.* Lund: Nordic Bryological Society.

- DEL ROSARIO R.M., 1975 — Philippine Liverworts. III. Calobryales and Herbertales of the Philippines. *Philippine journal of science* 104: 7-72.
- DEL ROSARIO R.M., 1977 — Philippine Liverworts. III. Calobryales and Herbertales of the Philippines. *Philippine journal of science* 104: 93-209.
- DOUIN C., 1920 — La famille des Cephaloziellacees. *Mémoires de la société botanique de France* 29: 1-90.
- DUGAS M., 1928 — *Contribution à l'étude du genre "Plagiochila" Dum.* Thèse, Faculté de Sciences, Université de Paris (ser. A, n. 1170), 199 p.
- DUGAS M., 1929 — Contribution à l'étude du genre "Plagiochila" Dum. *Annales des sciences naturelles, botanique, ser. 10*, 11: 1-199.
- EASA P.S., 2003 — Biodiversity documentation for Kerala. Part 4 Bryophytes. *Kerala forest research handbook* 17: 1-47.
- EGGERS J., FRAHM J.-P. & PURSELL R.A., 1998 — New bryophyte taxon records for tropical countries II. *Tropical bryology* 14: 81-84.
- EGGERS J., STEVENSON C.R., PORLEY R.D. & STECH M., 2001 — New bryophyte records for the tropical countries IV. *Tropical bryology* 20: 97-100.
- EGGERS J., INFANTE M. & HERAS P., 2004 — New bryophyte taxon records for tropical countries 5. *Tropical bryology* 25: 19-23.
- EGGERS J., 2006 — New bryophyte taxon records for tropical countries 6. *Tropical bryology* 27: 107-111.
- EGGERS J. & PÓCS T., 2010 — Epiphylle Lebermoose aus Samoa. Auf den Spuren von Eduard Graeffe in der Farn-Abteilung des Herbarium Hamburgense. *Berichte des botanischen Vereins zu Hamburg* 25: 3-11.
- EIFRIG H., 1937 — Monographische Studien über die indomalayischen Arten von *Taxilejeunea*. *Annales bryologici* 9 "1936": 73-114.
- ENGEL J.J., 1968 — A taxonomic monograph of the genus *Balantiopsis* (Hepaticae). *Nova Hedwigia* 16: 83-130.
- ENGEL J.J., 1975 — Hepaticae and Anthocerotae collected by Dr. Harold E. Moore, Jr. in New Caledonia, Seychelles, Mauritius and Reunion in 1972. *The bryologist* 78: 361-362.
- ENGEL J.J., 1976 — *Metzgeria hamata* Lindb., an illegitimate name of Hepaticae. *Lindbergia* 3: 219-220.
- ENGEL J.J., 1978a — Index hepaticarum supplementum — 1974-1975. *Taxon* 27: 393-418.
- ENGEL J.J., 1978b — A taxonomic and phytogeographic study of Brunswick Peninsula (Strait of Magellan) Hepaticae and Anthocerotae. *Fieldiana, Botany* 41: 1-319.
- ENGEL J.J., 1980 — A monograph of *Clasmatocolea* (Hepaticae). *Fieldiana, Botany* 3: 1-229.
- ENGEL J.J., 1982a — *Haplomitrium monoicum*, a remarkable new species of Calobryales (Hepaticae) from New Caledonia together with a reclassification of subg. *Haplomitrium*. *Annals of the Missouri botanical garden* "1981", 68: 668-676.
- ENGEL J.J., 1981b — Index hepaticarum supplementum — 1976-1977. *Taxon* 30: 518-537.
- ENGEL J.J., 1984 — Index hepaticarum supplementum — 1978-1979. *Taxon* 33: 761-779.
- ENGEL J.J. & SCHUSTER R.M., 1985 — An overview and evaluation of the genera of Geocalycaceae subfamily Lophocoleoideae (Hepaticae). *Nova Hedwigia* 39 "1984": 385-463.
- ENGEL J.J., 1989 — Index hepaticarum supplementum — 1980-1981. *Taxon* 38: 414-439.
- ENGEL J.J., 1990 — Index hepaticarum supplementum — 1982-1983. *Taxon* 39: 245-254.
- ENGEL J.J., 1992 — Index Hepaticarum supplementum — 1984-1985. *Taxon* 41: 253-306.
- ENGEL J.J., 1993 — Index hepaticarum supplementum — 1986-1987. *Taxon* 42: 373-391.
- ENGEL J.J. & SMITH MERRILL G.L., 1997 — Austral Hepaticae. 22. The genus *Balantiopsis* in New Zealand, with observations on extraterritorial taxa and a phylogeny of *Balantiopsis* and the family Balantiopsaceae (Jungermanniales). *Fieldiana, Botany* 37: 1-62.
- ENGEL J.J. & SMITH MERRILL G.L., 1999 — Austral Hepaticae. 29. More new taxa and combinations in *Telaranea* (Lepidoziaceae) and a new name for *Frullania caledonica* (Schuster). *Novon* 9: 339-344.
- ENGEL J.J. & SMITH MERRILL G.L., 2004 — Austral Hepaticae 35. A taxonomic and phylogenetic study of *Telaranea* (Lepidoziaceae), with a monograph of the genus in temperate Australasia and commentary on extra-Australasian taxa. *Fieldiana, Botany, n.s.* 44: 1-265.
- ENGEL J.J., 2006 — Austral Hepaticae 42. The austral species of *Mnioloma* (Calypogeiaeae), together with a new species, *Mnioloma novaezelandiae* n. sp. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 27: 111-117.
- ENGEL J.J. & GLENNY D., 2008a — Austral Hepaticae 44. A revision of *Marsupidium* Mitt. for New Zealand. *Nova Hedwigia* 87: 277-313.
- ENGEL J.J. & GLENNY D., 2008b — *A flora of the liverworts and hornworts of New Zealand, Volume 1*. St. Louis: Missouri Botanical Garden.

- EVANS A.W., 1925 — A taxonomic study of *Hymenophytum*. *Bulletin of the Torrey botanical club* 52: 491-506.
- EVANS A.W., 1934 — A revision of the genus *Acromastigium*. *Annales bryologici supplement* 3: 1-178.
- FELDBERG K., VÁŇA J., HENTSCHEL J. & HEINRICHS J., 2010 — Currently accepted species and new combinations in Jamesonielloideae (Adelanthaceae, Jungermanniales). *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 31: 141-146.
- FORREST L.L., SALAZAR-ALLEN N., GUDIÑO J.A., KORPELAINEN H. & LONG D.G., 2011 — Molecular and morphological evidence for distinct species in *Dumontiera* (Dumontieraceae). *The bryologist* 114: 102-115.
- FRYE T.C. & CLARK L., 1937 — Hepaticae of North America. *University of Washington publications in biology* 6: 1-161.
- FULFORD M., 1976 — Manual of the leafy Hepaticae of Latin America IV. *Memoirs of the New York botanical garden* 11: 395-535.
- FULFORD M. & SHARP A.J., 1990 — The leafy Hepaticae of Mexico: one hundred and twenty-seven years after C. M. Gottsche. *Memoirs of the New York botanical garden* 63: 1-86.
- FURUKI T., 1991 — A taxonomical revision of the Aneuraceae (Hepaticae) of Japan. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 70: 293-397.
- FURUKI T., YAMADA K., HATTÓRI S. & NISHIMURA N., 1993 — Hepaticae collected from Pakistan in 1991. In: Nakaike T. & Malik S. (eds.): *Cryptogamic Flora of Pakistan*, vol. 1. Tokyo, pp. 221-229.
- FURUKI T., 1994 — Taxonomic studies of Asiatic species of Aneuraceae (Hepaticae). III. *Riccardia* subgen. *Thornoneura* Furuki. *Hikobia* 11: 463-467.
- FURUKI T., 1995 — Taxonomic studies of Asiatic species of Aneuraceae (Hepaticae) II. *Riccardia* subgen. *Hyaloneura* Schust. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 78: 111-118.
- FURUKI T., 1996 — Taxonomic studies of Asiatic species of Aneuraceae (Hepaticae). IV. *Lobatiriccardia lobata* (Schiffn.) Furuki. *Journal of the natural history museum and institute, Chiba* 4: 21-25.
- FURUKI T. & HIGUCHI M., 1996 — Studies of oil bodies and oil droplets of some Hepatics (Jungermanniales) from New Caledonia. *Bulletin of the national science museum, Tokyo. Series B, Botany* 22(2): 59-75.
- FURUKI T., 2002 — Studies on the bryophyte flora of Vanuatu. 5. Metzgeriales and Marchantiales (Hepaticae). *Annals of the Tsukuba botanical garden* 21: 95-101.
- FURUKI T., 2006 — Taxonomical studies of the family Aneureaceae (Hepaticae) based on the Philippine collections made by Dr. and Mrs. A. J. Sharp and Dr. Z. Iwatzuki. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 100: 89-99.
- GAO C., 2003 — Takakiales Calobryales Jungermanniales. *Flora bryophytorum Sinica* 9: 1-323.
- GAO C. & BAI X.-L., 2001 — A synoptic revision of family Jungermanniaceae (Hepaticae) in China including some taxa nova. *Philippine scientist* 38: 111-170.
- GEISSLER P. & BISCHLER H., 1985 — *Index Hepaticarum* vol. 10. *Lembidium to Mytilopsis*. Berlin: J. Cramer.
- GEISSLER P. & BISCHLER H., 1987 — *Index Hepaticarum* vol. 8/9. *Jungermannia to Lejeunites*. Berlin: J. Cramer.
- GEISSLER P. & BISCHLER H., 1989 — *Index Hepaticarum* vol. 11. *Naiadea to Pycnoscenus*. Berlin: J. Cramer.
- GEISSLER P. & BISCHLER H., 1990 — *Index Hepaticarum* vol. 12. *Racemigemma to Zoopsis*. Berlin: J. Cramer.
- GIBBS L.S., 1909 — A contribution to the montane flora of Fiji (including Cryptogams), with ecological notes. *Journal of the Linnean society, botany* 39: 130-212.
- GLENNY D., 1998 — A revised checklist of New Zealand liverworts and hornworts. *Tuhinga* 10: 119-149.
- GOTTSCHE C.M., 1882 — Reliquiae Rutenbergianae. Lebermoose. *Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom Naturwissenschaftlichen Verein zu Bremen* 7: 335-365.
- GRADSTEIN S.R., 1975 — A taxonomic monograph of the genus *Acrolejeunea* (Hepaticae). *Bryophytorum bibliotheca* 4: 1-162.
- GRADSTEIN S.R., 1985 — A revision of the genus *Stictolejeunea* (Spruce) Schiffn. *Nova Hedwigia, Beiheft* 80: 195-220.
- GRADSTEIN S.R. & VAN BEEK J., 1985 — A revision of the genus *Symbiezidium* Trevis. *Nova Hedwigia, Beiheft* 80: 221-249.
- GRADSTEIN S.R., 1992 — The vanishing tropical rain forest as an environment for bryophytes and lichens. In: Bates J.W. & Farmer A.M. (eds): *Bryophytes and lichens in a changing environment*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, pp. 234-258.
- GRADSTEIN S.R., 1994 — Lejeuneaceae: Ptychantheae, Brachiolejeuneae. *Flora Neotropica monographs* 62: 1-217.

- GRADSTEIN S.R., CHURCHILL S.P. & SALAZAR-ALLEN N., 2001 — Guide to the bryophytes of tropical America. *Memoirs of the New York botanical garden* 86: 1-577.
- GRADSTEIN S.R. & COSTA D., 2003 — The hepaticae and Anthocerotae of Brazil. *Memoirs of the New York botanical garden* 87: 1-316.
- GRADSTEIN S.R., BOCK C., MANDL N. & NÖSKE N.M., 2003 — Bryophyta: Hepaticae. Checklist Reserva Biologica San Francisco (Prov. Zamora-Chinchipe, S. Ecuador). *Ecotropical monographs* 4: 1-67.
- GRADSTEIN S.R., MENESSES Q., R.I. & ARBE B.A., 2003 — Catalogue of the Hepaticae and Anthocerotae of Bolivia. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 93: 1-67.
- GRADSTEIN S.R., TAN B.C., ZHU R.-L., HO B.-C., KING C., DRÜBERT C. & PITOPANG R., 2005 — A catalogue of the bryophytes of Sulawesi, Indonesia. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 98: 213-257.
- GRADSTEIN S.R., WILSON R., ILKIU-BORGES A.L. & HEINRICHS J., 2006 — Phylogenetic relationships and neotenic evolution of *Metzgeriopsis* (Lejeuneaceae) based on chloroplast DNA sequences and morphology. *Journal of the Linnean Society, botany* 151: 293-308.
- GRADSTEIN S.R., 2009 — Annotated catalogue of the liverworts and hornworts of the Galápagos Islands. In: Aproto A., Seaward M.R.D. & Sparrius L.B. (eds): *Biodiversity and ecology of lichens* — Liber Amicorum Harrie Sipman. *Bibliotheca lichenologica* 99: 143-162.
- GRANDCOLAS P., MURIENNE J., ROBILLARD T., DESUTTER-GRANDCOLAS L., JOURDAN H., GUILBERT E. & DEHARVENG L., 2008 — New Caledonia: a very old Darwinian island? *Philosophical transactions of the royal society B* 363: 3309-3313.
- GROLLE R., 1960a — *Lophozia (Massula) patagonica* Herz. & Grolle n. sp. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* "1959", 28: 343-345.
- GROLLE R., 1960b — Nachtrag zur "Revision der Clasmatocolea-Arten". *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 29: 68-91.
- GROLLE R., 1961a — Notulae hepaticologicae I-II-III. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* "1960", 29: 207-211.
- GROLLE R., 1961b — *Tetracymbialiella*, eine neue Lebermoosgattung. *Nova Hedwigia* 3: 47-53.
- GROLLE R., 1962 — *Goebelobryum* eine neue marsupiale Lebermoosgattung. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 25: 135-144.
- GROLLE R., 1964a — Über neue bemerkenswerte *Acromastigum*-arten. *Österreichische botanische Zeitschrift* 111: 240-256.
- GROLLE R., 1964b — Über *Kurzia* v. Martens. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* "1963" 32: 166-180.
- GROLLE R., 1965a — Über *Gymnanthe concinna* und *Lethocolea*. *Botanical magazine [Shokubutsu-gaku zasshi]*, Tokyo 78: 79-84.
- GROLLE R., 1965b — Lebermose aus Neuguinea. I. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 28: 43-54.
- GROLLE R., 1965c — Die Lebermoosgattungen *Blepharidophyllum* Ångstr. und *Krunodiplophyllum* nov. gen. (Scapaniaceae). *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 28: 55-74.
- GROLLE R., 1966a — Über *Diplasiolejeunea* in Asien. *Feddes repertorium* 73: 78-89.
- GROLLE R., 1966b — Lebermose aus Neuguinea. 2. Zweite Fundliste. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 29: 70-74.
- GROLLE R., 1966c — Lebermose aus Neuguinea. 5. *Telaranea*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 29: 279-289.
- GROLLE R., 1968a — Einige ostmalesische Lebermose. *Nova Hedwigia* 16: 147-159.
- GROLLE R., 1968b — Monographie der Gattung *Nowellia*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 31: 20-49.
- GROLLE R., 1969 — Großdisjunktionen in artarealen Lateinamerikanischer Lebermose. *Monographiae biologicae* 19: 562-582.
- GROLLE R., 1971 — *Jamesoniella* und Verwandte. *Feddes repertorium* 82: 1-100.
- GROLLE R., 1972 — Zur Kenntnis von *Adelanthus* Mitt. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 35: 325-370.
- GROLLE R., 1973 — Miscellania hepaticologica 121-130. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* "1972", 36: 547-551.
- GROLLE R., 1976 — *Drepanolejeunea* subgen. *Kolpolejeunea* — eine neue Untergattung aus der Palaeotropis. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 40: 191-216.
- GROLLE R., 1978 — Lebermose aus Neuguinea. 16. *Acromastigum*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 44: 1-15.
- GROLLE R., 1979 — Miscellanea Hepaticologica 171-180. *Journal of bryology* 10: 263-272.
- GROLLE R. & PIIPPO S., 1984a — Annotated catalogue of Western Melanesian bryophytes. I. Hepaticae and Anthocerotae. *Acta botanica Fennica* 125: 1-86.

- GROLLE R. & PIIPO S., 1984b — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. V. Lepidoziaceae subfam. Zoospoideae and Cephaloziaceae subfam. Schiffnereoideae. *Annales botanici Fennici* 21: 299-307.
- GROLLE R., 1986 — Zur Kenntnis der Lebermoosgattung *Otolejeunea*. *Haussknechtia* "1985", 2: 45-56.
- GROLLE R. & PIIPO S., 1986 — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XVI. Pallaviciniaceae (Hepaticae). *Acta botanica Fennica* 133: 59-79.
- GROLLE R., 1987a — Miscellanea Hepaticologica 241-250. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 61 "1986": 249-255.
- GROLLE R., 1987b — Miscellanea Hepaticologica 251-260. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 63: 437-443.
- GROLLE R., 1988 — Miscellanea Hepaticologica 261-270. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 65: 403-410.
- GROLLE R., 1995 — The Hepaticae and Anthocerotae of the East African Islands. An annotated catalogue. *Bryophytorum bibliotheca* 48: 1-178.
- GROLLE R. & REINER-DREHWALD M.E., 1999 — Review of the genus *Harpalejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae) including the description of *H. grandis*, a new species from the páramos of Colombia. *Journal of bryology* 21: 31-45.
- GROLLE R. & SO M.L., 1999 — Studies on *Plagiochila* sect. *Tayloriae* in Asia. *The bryologist* 102: 287-293.
- GROLLE R. & REINER-DREHWALD M.E., 2000 — *Otolejeunea* (Hepaticae, Lejeuneaceae) in the neotropics. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 21: 101-107.
- GROLLE R. & ZHU R.-L., 2002 — On *Macrocolura* and the subdivision of *Colura* (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae). *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 92: 181-190.
- HAERIDA I. & GRADSTEIN S.R., 2010 — *Stictolejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae) new to Indonesia. *Hikobia* 15: 473-476.
- HAERIDA I., GRADSTEIN S.R. & T JITROSOEDIRDJO S.S., 2010 — Lejeuneaceae subfamily Ptychanthoideae (Hepaticae) in West Java. *Gardens' Bulletin. Singapore* 62: 59-111.
- HASEGAWA J., 1983 — Taxonomical studies on Asian Anthocerotae III. Asian species of *Megaceros*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 54: 227-240.
- HASEGAWA J., 1986a — The Anthocerotae collected by Drs. Z. Iwatsuki and N. Kitagawa in New Caledonia and Fiji. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 60: 379-390.
- HASEGAWA J., 1986b — A collection of the Anthocerotae from Seram and Ambon. *Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica. [Shokubutsu bunrui chiri]* 37: 9-15.
- HASEGAWA J., 1993 — Taxonomic studies on Asian Anthocerotae V. A short revision of Taiwanese Anthocerotae. *Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica. [Shokubutsu bunrui chiri]* 44: 97-112.
- HASEGAWA J., 2002 — Studies on the bryophyte flora of Vanuatu. 6. Anthocerotae. *Annals of the Tsukuba botanical garden* 21: 103-107.
- HATCHER I., 1961 — A monograph of the genus *Isotachis*. *Nova Hedwigia* 3: 1-35.
- HATTORI S., 1951 — On a small collection of Hepaticae from Dutch New Guinea. *Botanical magazine [Shokubutsu-gaku zasshi]*, Tokyo 64: 112-119.
- HATTORI S., 1966 — Anthocerotae and Hepaticae. In: H. Hara (ed.): *Flora of Eastern Himalaya, first report*. Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press, pp. 501-536.
- HATTORI S., 1968 — Hepaticae collected by F. Schmid in Ceylon and Pakistan. *Candollea* 23: 287-294.
- HATTORI S., SHARP A.J. & MIZUTANI M., 1972 — *Schusterella*, a new genus of Jubulaceae (Hepaticae). *Journal of Japanese Botany [Shokubutsu kenkyu zasshi]* 20: 329-338.
- HATTORI S., 1973a — Notes on the Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. I. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* "1972", 36: 109-140.
- HATTORI S., 1973b — Notes on Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae, II. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 37: 55-84.
- HATTORI S., 1973c — Notes on Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae, IV. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 37: 121-152.
- HATTORI S., 1975a — Studies of the Asiatic species of the genus *Porella* (Hepaticae). V. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 39: 269-276.
- HATTORI S., 1975b — Notes on Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae, VII. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 39: 277-313.
- HATTORI S., 1975c — Bryophyta, Anthocerotae & Hepaticae (in Ohashi H (ed), Flora of E Himalaya, Third report). *Bulletin, University museum, University of Tokyo. (Tokyo Daigaku. Sogo Kenkyu Shiryoukan)* 8: 206-242.
- HATTORI S., 1976a — Notes on some species of the New Caledonian Frullaniaceae (Hepaticae). *Bulletin of the national science museum, Tokyo. Series B, Botany* 2: 79-86.
- HATTORI S., 1976b — A remarkable New Caledonian species of *Frullania* (Hepaticae). *Journal of Japanese botany [Shokubutsu kenkyu zasshi]* 51: 193-198.

- HATTORI S., 1976c — Notes on Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae, X. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 40: 461-507.
- HATTORI S., 1977 — Dr. H. Hürlimann's collections of New Caledonian Frullaniaceae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 43: 409-438.
- HATTORI S., THAITHONG O. & KITAGAWA N., 1977 — The genus *Frullania* in Thailand. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 43: 439-457.
- HATTORI S., 1980 — A revision of the subgenus *Homotropantha* of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 47: 165-236.
- HATTORI S., 1981 — Notes on the Pacific species of Frullaniaceae (Hepaticae), I. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 49: 359-383.
- HATTORI S., 1982 — A synopsis of New Guinean *Frullania*, Hepaticae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 51: 203-271.
- HATTORI S. & MIZUTANI M., 1982 — A status of *Amphijubula* (Hepaticae) with special reference to the seta anatomy. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 52: 441-448.
- HATTORI S., 1984 — New Caledonian Frullaniaceae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 57: 405-426.
- HATTORI S., 1985 — A small collection of *Frullania* and *Porella* (Hepaticae) made on Viti Levu, Fiji Islands. *Bulletin of the national science museum, Tokyo. Series B, Botany* 11: 11-17.
- HATTORI S. & LIN P.J., 1985 — A preliminary study of Chinese *Frullania* flora. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 59: 123-169.
- HATTORI S. & STREIMANN H., 1985 — A collection of *Frullania* taxa from Papua New Guinea. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 59: 101-121.
- HATTORI S., 1986a — A synopsis of New Caledonian Frullaniaceae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 60: 203-237.
- HATTORI S., 1986b — *Frullania* collection made by Mr. H. Akiyama on Seram Island. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 60: 239-253.
- HATTORI S., 1986c — Notes on Asiatic species of the genus *Frullania*, Hepaticae. XIV. *Bulletin of the national science museum, Tokyo. Series B, Botany* 12: 127-138.
- HATTORI S., 1986d — Porellaceae from New Caledonia. *Journal of Japanese Botany [Shokubutsu kenkyū zasshi]* 61: 185-192.
- HATTORI S. & PIIPPO S., 1986 — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XV. *Frullania* (Frullaniaceae, Hepaticae). *Acta botanica Fennica* 133: 25-58.
- HATTORI S., 1988a — *Frullania* collections made by Dr. Barbara M. Thiers in Queensland and New South Wales, Australia. *Nova Hedwigia, Beiheft* 90: 147-158.
- HATTORI S., 1988b — *Frullania* flora of Mt. Albert Edward, Papua New Guinea. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 65: 411-453.
- HE X.-L., 1999 — A taxonomic monograph of the genus *Pycnolejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae). *Acta botanica Fennica* 163: 1-77.
- HE X.-L. & GLENNY D., 2010 — *Personiella* and the genera of Schistochilaceae: a new classification based on molecular phylogenies. *Australian systematic botany* 23: 229-238.
- HEADS M., 2008 — Biological disjunction along the West Caledonian fault, New Caledonia: a synthesis of molecular phylogenetics and panbiogeography. *Botanical journal of the linnean society* 158: 470-488.
- HEINRICHS J., ANTON H., GRADSTEIN S.R., MUES R. & HOLZ I., 2000 — Surface wax, a new taxonomic feature in Plagiochilaceae. *Plant systematics and evolution* 225: 225-233.
- HERZOG T., 1942 — Revision der Lebermoosgattung *Leptolejeunea* Spr. in der Indomalaya. *Flora* 135: 377-434.
- HERZOG T., 1951 — Miscellanea bryologica. III. *Memoranda societatis pro fauna et flora fennica* 27 "1952": 92-110.
- HERZOG T., 1952 — *Personiella* Herz. nov. gen. Hepaticarum. *Arkiv för botanik, n.s.* 2: 265-269.
- HERZOG T., 1953 — Lebermoosen aus Neukaledonien gesammelt von Dr. O. H. Selling. *Arkiv för botanik, n.s.* 2: 43-61.
- HORIKAWA Y., 1943 — Notulae Hepaticologicae. *Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica [Shokubutsu bunrui chiru]* 13: 212-214.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1960 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. I. *Bauhinia* 1: 251-260.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1969 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. II. *Bauhinia* 4 "1968": 73-84.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1974 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. III. *Bauhinia* 5: 59-68.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1976 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. IV. *Bauhinia* 5: 191-213.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1978 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. VI. *Bauhinia* 6: 293-305.
- HÜRLIMANN H. & YAMADA K., 1979 — A new species of *Radula* (Hepaticae) from New Caledonia. *Journal of Japanese botany [Shokubutsu kenkyū zasshi]* 54: 238-240.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1983 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. VII. *Bauhinia* 7: 259-268.

- HÜRLIMANN H., 1985 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. VIII. *Bauhinia* 8: 101-118.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1987 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. IX. *Bauhinia* 8: 221-234.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1989 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. X. *Bauhinia* 9: 153-170.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1991 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. XI. *Bauhinia* 9: 257-264.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1993 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. XII. *Bauhinia* 11: 3-17.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1995 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik. XIII. *Bauhinia* 11: 159-175.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1998 — Hepaticae aus dem Gebiete des südlichen Pazifik XIV. *Bauhinia* 12: 109-119.
- HÜRLIMANN H., 1999 — Epiphylle Lebermoose aus neukaledonischen Vegetationsaufnahmen. *Haussknechtia, Beiheft* 9: 193-200.
- HUSNOT T., 1887 — Musci Exotici. *Revue bryologique* 14: 56-58.
- INOUE H., 1958 — The family Plagiochilaceae of Japan and Formosa. II. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 20: 54-106.
- INOUE H., 1964 — The genus *Plagiochilum*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 27: 51-72.
- INOUE H. & MILLER H.A., 1965 — Hepaticae from Kusaie, Caroline Islands. *Bulletin of the national science museum, Tokyo. Series B, Botany* 8: 139-160.
- INOUE H., 1967a — Taxonomic miscellany on the Plagiochilaceae. *Journal of Japanese botany [Shokubutsu kenkyu zasshi]* 42: 182-187.
- INOUE H., 1967b — Contributions to the knowledge of Plagiochilaceae of southern Asia. X. Supplement to the synopsis to the Himalayan Plagiochilae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 30: 119-128.
- INOUE H., 1968 — Taxonomic miscellany on the genera *Plagiochila* and *Szygiella*. *Bulletin of the national science museum* 11: 299-307.
- INOUE H., 1970 — Plagiochilaceae notes, I. On some species of *Plagiochila* from south Pacific Islands. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 33: 305-316.
- INOUE H., 1971 — Memoir of the genus *Mastigophora* Nees. *Bulletin of the national science museum, Tokyo. Series B, Botany* 14: 603-608.
- INOUE H., 1975 — Notes on the Plagiochilaceae, V. Descriptions of some new species of *Plagiochila* Dum. *Bulletin of the national science museum, Tokyo. Series B, Botany* 1: 83-100.
- INOUE H., 1981 — Notes on the Plagiochilaceae, XI. A review of the species of *Plagiochila* (Dum.) Dum. from Samoa. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 49: 335-357.
- INOUE H., 1982 — Studies on Taiwan Hepaticae. IV. Plagiochilaceae. *Bulletin of the national science museum, Tokyo. Series B, Botany* 8: 125-144.
- INOUE H., 1984 — *The genus Plagiochila in Southeast Asia*. Tokyo, Academic Scientific Books.
- INOUE H., 1986 — Notes on the Plagiochilaceae, XIII. The genus *Plagiochila* (Dum.) Dum. in mainland Australia. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 60: 357-378.
- IWATSUKI Z. & KITAGAWA N., 1985 — Bryological expedition to New Caledonia and Fiji, 1982. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 58: 83-86.
- IWATSUKI Z., 1990 — Origin of the New Caledonian bryophytes. "Studies on Oceanic bryophytes 18". *Tropical bryology* 2: 139-148.
- JACK J.B., 1886 — Monographie der Lebermoosgattung *Physiotium*. *Hedwigia* 25: 49-87.
- JOVET-AST S., 1953 — La distribution des *Colura* (Hépatiques) de Ceylan à Tahiti. *Compte rendu sommaire des séances de la société de biogéographie* 258: 24.
- JOVET-AST S., 1947 — A propos du *Lepidozia aubertii* Jovet-Ast (=*L. wallichii* St. ms.). *Candollea* 11: 31-35.
- JOVET-AST S., 1949 — Recoltes de J. T. Buchholz en Nouvelle-Caledonie. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 18: 83.
- JOVET-AST S., 1951a — Hépatiques des Nouvelles-Hebrides. Recoltes de E. Aubert de la Rüe, 1934. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 20: 96-98.
- JOVET-AST S., 1951b — Sur quelques *Colura* d'Indo-Malaisie et d'Océanie. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 20: 99-104.
- JOVET-AST S., 1954 — Le genre *Colura*, Hépatiques, Lejeuneacées, Diplasiae. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* "1953", 22: 206-312.
- JOVET-AST S., 1958 — Hépatiques du Cambodge recoltees par le Professeur Roger Heim. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 27: 24-30.
- JOVET-AST S., 1976 — Complements a la connaissance des des *Colura*: especies de localites nouvelles. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 42: 909-922.
- JOVET-AST S., 1983 — *Colura* nouveaux d'origines diverses (Hépatique, Lejeunacées). *Cryptogamie, Bryologie-Lichenologie* 4: 205-216.
- JUSLÉN A., 2006 — Revision of Asian *Herbertus* (Herbaceae, Marchantiophyta). *Annales botanici Fennici* 43: 409-436.

- KAMIMURA M., 1952 — New noteworthy Hepaticae from Japan. I. *Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica [Shokubutsu bunrui chiri]* 14: 107-114.
- KATAGIRI T., YAMAGUCHI T. & HIGUCHI H., 2010 — Taxonomic studies on the liverwort *Jubula* Dumort. (Marchantiophyta: Jubulaceae) in Japan and Taiwan. *Hikobia* 15: 463-472.
- KITAGAWA N., 1969a — Studies on the Hepaticae of Thailand. II. *Cephalozia* and *Cephaloziella*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 32: 290-306.
- KITAGAWA N., 1969b — A small collection of Hepaticae from Penang, Malaysia. *Bulletin of Nara university of education. Series B, Natural sciences* 18: 27-43.
- KITAGAWA N., 1973a — Miscellaneous notes on little-known species of Hepaticae, 1-25. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* "1972", 36: 444-454.
- KITAGAWA N., 1973b — Miscellaneous notes on little-known species of Hepaticae, 26-50. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 37: 263-273.
- KITAGAWA N., 1978 — The Hepaticae of Thailand collected by Dr. A. Touw (I). *Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica [Shokubutsu bunrui chiri]* 29: 47-64.
- KITAGAWA N., 1979 — The Hepaticae of Thailand collected by Dr. A. Touw (II). *Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica [Shokubutsu bunrui chiri]* 30: 31-40.
- KITAGAWA N., 1980 — New Guinean species of the genus *Bazzania*, I. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 47: 127-143.
- KITAGAWA N., 1981 — Miscellaneous notes on little-known species of Hepaticae, 51-70. *Hikobia, supplement* 1: 67-72.
- KITAGAWA N., 1983a — Unusual cell structure in *Perssoniella vitreocincta* Herz., Hepaticae. *Bulletin of Nara university of education. Series B, Natural sciences* 32: 49-51.
- KITAGAWA N., 1983b — Hepaticae and Anthocerotae of the New Caledonia. *Proceedings of the bryological society of Japan* 3: 119-122.
- KITAGAWA N., 1984a — Some genera of the Hepaticae new to New Caledonia. *Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica [Shokubutsu bunrui chiri]* 35: 43.
- KITAGAWA N., 1984b — A new genus of the Hepaticae from New Caledonia. *Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica [Shokubutsu bunrui chiri]* 35: 1-6.
- KITAGAWA N., 1985 — A study of the genus *Acromastigum* (Hepaticae) of New Caledonia. *Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica [Shokubutsu bunrui chiri]* 36: 107-122.
- KITAGAWA N. & GROLLE R., 1985 — A new name for *Acrosocyphus* N. Kitag., Hepaticae. *Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica [Shokubutsu bunrui chiri]* 36: 58.
- KITAGAWA N., 1988 — Studies on the Hepaticae of Thailand. V. The Family Calypogeiaeae. *Nova Hedwigia, Beiheft* 90: 163-170.
- KOIKE N., 1994 — *Frullania* taxa of some islands of Micronesia. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 75: 183-192.
- KOPONEN T., ENROTH J., FANG J.-M., HUTTUNEN S., HYVÖNEN J., IGNATOV M., JUSLÉN A., LAI M.-J., PIIPPO S., POTEMLIN A. & RAO P., 2000 — Bryophyte flora of Hunan Province, China. 1. Bryophytes from Mangshan Nature Reserve and Wulingyuan Global Cultural Heritage Area. *Annales botanici Fennici* 37: 11-40.
- KRAYESKY D.M., CRANDALL-STOTLER B.J. & STOTLER R.E., 2005 — A revision of the genus *Fossombronia* Raddi in the east Asia and Oceania. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 98: 1-45.
- KUWAHARA Y., 1961 — The genus *Metzgeria* in Pacific Oceania. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* "1960" 23: 3-28.
- KUWAHARA Y., 1965a — The Metzgeriaceae of Mt. Kinabalu, North Borneo. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 28: 166-170.
- KUWAHARA Y., 1965b — A short survey of the Himalayan Metzgeriaceae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 28: 292-298.
- KUWAHARA Y., 1966 — The family Metzgeriaceae in north and south east Asia, Pacific Ocean, Australia and New Zealand. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 34: 191-239.
- KUWAHARA Y., 1968 — Studies of a recent collection of Metzgeriaceae in the Philippines. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 31: 159-175.
- KUWAHARA Y., 1978a — A recent collection of New Guinean *Metzgeria*. *Lindbergia* 4: 289-295.
- KUWAHARA Y., 1978b — *Metzgeria fukuokana*, sp. nov., with notes on the monoecious species of *Metzgeria* (Hepaticae). *Journal of Japanese botany [Shokubutsu kenkyu zasshi]* 53: 264-271.
- KUWAHARA Y., 1983 — *Metzgeria decipiens* (Mass.) Schiffn. (Hepaticae), with a wide geographical distribution. *Nova Hedwigia* 38: 603-616.
- KUWAHARA Y., 1984 — Synopsis of section *Biseria* subg. *Metzgeria* Kuw. genus *Metzgeria* Raddi (Hepaticae). *Hikobia* 9: 31-42.
- KUWAHARA Y., 1985 — Annotated key to the species of the Metzgeriaceae from Japan, East Himalayas, Tropical East Asia, and Tropical Oceania. *Nova Hedwigia* 40 "1984": 273-285.
- LAI M.-J., PARK K.W. & CHOI K., 2007 — New reports of bryophytes from Korea. *Journal of the national Taiwan museum* 60: 63-65.

- LAI M.-J., ZHU R.-L. & CHANTANAORRAPINT S., 2008 — Liverworts and hornworts of Thailand: an updated checklist and bryofloristic accounts. *Annales botanici Fennici* 45: 321-341.
- LEE G.E., DAMANHURI A., LATIFF A. & GRADSTEIN S.R., 2011 — A taxonomic treatment of *Lejeunea discreta*, *L. eifrigii* and *L. sordida*, new to peninsular Malaysia. *Acta biologica plantarum Agriensis* 1: 37-51.
- LEÓN-YÁNEZ S., GRADSTEIN S.R. & WEGNER C., 2006 — *Hepáticas (Marchantiophyta) y antoceros (Anthocerotophyta) del Ecuador*. Quito: Herbario QCA, Pontificia Universidad Católica del Ecuador, 101 p.
- LI W., VÁÑA J., GAO C. & WU Y. — Two new synonyms of *Solenostoma* (Marchantiophyta: Jungermanniaceae) from China. *Journal of bryology* 33: 168-170.
- LIN P.-J., PIPPO S., KOPONEN T. & WU P.-C., 1992 — Bryophyte flora of Jianfengling Mts, Hainan Island, China. *Bryobrothera* 1: 195-214.
- LONG D.G. & GROLLE R., 1990 — Hepaticae of Bhutan II. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 68: 381-440.
- LONG D.G., 2005 — Studies on the genus *Asterella* (Aytoniaceae) VI: infrageneric classification in *Asterella*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 97: 249-261.
- LONG D.G., 2006 — Revision of the genus *Asterella* P. Beauv. in Eurasia. *Bryophytorum bibliotheca* 63: 1-299.
- MC CARTHY P.M., 2006 — Checklist of Australian liverworts and hornworts. Australian Biological Resources Study, Canberra. http://www.anbg.gov.au/abrs/liverwortlist/liverworts_intro.html. Version 6 April 2006.
- MEAGHER D., 2010 — Studies on *Bazzania* 2. Seven poorly known species from Australia. *Nova Hedwigia* 90: 395-411.
- MEENKS J.L.D., 1987 — Studies on Colombian cryptogams XXVIII. A guide to the tropical Andean species of *Riccardia* (Hepaticae). *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 62: 161-182.
- MILLER H.A., WHITTIER H.O. & BONNER C.E.B., 1963a — Bryoflora of the atolls of Micronesia. *Nova Hedwigia, Beiheft* 11: 1-89.
- MILLER H.A., BONNER C.E.B. & BISCHLER H., 1963b — Studies in Lejeuneaceae V. *Microlejeunea* in Pacific Oceania. *Nova Hedwigia* "1962", 4: 551-561.
- MILLER H.A., 1965 — A review of *Herberta* in the tropical Pacific and Asia. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 28: 299-412.
- MILLER H.A., 1968 — *Herberta* notes. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 31: 247-250.
- MILLER H.A., 1981 — Notulae Hepaticarum Polynesiae. *Phytologia* 47: 319-324.
- MILLER H.A., WHITTIER H.O. & WHITTIER B.A., 1983 — Prodromus Florae Hepaticarum Polynesiae. *Bryophytorum bibliotheca* 25: 1-423.
- MILLER H.A. & WHITTIER H.O., 1990 — Bryophyte floras of tropical Pacific islands. *Tropical bryology* 2: 167-175.
- MITTEN W., 1873 — Jungermanniae and Marchantiae. In Seemann B. (ed.), *Flora Vitiensis*. London, pp. 405-419.
- MIZUTANI M., 1961 — A revision of Japanese Lejeuneaceae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 24: 115-302.
- MIZUTANI M., 1964 — A small collection of New Caledonia hepatics. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 27: 131-132.
- MIZUTANI M., 1967 — Studies of little known Asiatic species of Hepaticae in the Stephani Herbarium. 3. On some little known species of *Cheilolejeunea*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 30: 171-180.
- MIZUTANI M., 1968 — Studies of little known Asiatic species of Hepaticae in the Stephani Herbarium. 4. *Phaeolejeunea*, a new genus of Lejeuneaceae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 31: 130-134.
- MIZUTANI M., 1971 — Lejeunea from the Himalayan region. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 34: 445-457.
- MIZUTANI M., 1972 — Studies of little known Asiatic species of Hepaticae in the Stephani Herbarium. 7. Some little known species of the subfamily Lejeuneoideae of the Lejeuneaceae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 35: 399-411.
- MIZUTANI M., 1976a — Studies of little known Asiatic species of Hepaticae in the Stephani Herbarium. 9. Some little known species of the family Lejeuneaceae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 40: 441-446.
- MIZUTANI M., 1976b — Lepidoziaceae, subfamily Lepidozioidae from the Philippines. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 40: 447-451.
- MIZUTANI M., 1978a — Lejeuneaceae from the Philippines. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 43 "1977": 127-136.
- MIZUTANI M., 1978b — Lejeuneaceae from the Ishigaki and Iriomote Islands of Ryukyu Archipelago. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 44: 121-136.

- MIZUTANI M., 1987 — Notes on the Lejeuneaceae. 12. *Mastigolejeunea humilis* and its related species from Asia. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 61 "1986": 281-297.
- MIZUTANI M. & PIIPPO S., 1987 — Some species of Lejeuneaceae from New Guinea. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* "1986", 61: 477-485.
- MIZUTANI M., 1988 — Notes on the Lejeuneaceae. 14. Asiatic species of the genus *Caudalejeunea*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 64: 389-399.
- MIZUTANI M., 1994 — On *Lopholejeunea subfusca* and *L. nigricans*. *Proceedings of the bryological society of Japan* 6: 116-118.
- MORAT P., 2010 — Les botanistes récolteurs en Nouvelle-Calédonie de 1774 à 2005. *Adansonia* sér. 3, 32: 159-216.
- MÜLLER F., 2007 — *Meinungeria mouensis* (Lepidoziaceae), a new genus and species from New Caledonia. *The bryologist* 110: 494-499.
- MYERS N., MITTERMEIER R.A., MITTERMEIER C.G., DA FONSECA G.A.B. & KENTS J., 2000 — Biodiversity hotspots for conservation priorities. *Nature* 403: 353-358.
- NAIR M.C., RAJESH K.P. & MADHUSOODANAN P.V., 2005 — Little known *Plagiochila* (Dum.) Dum. (Plagiochilaceae: Hepaticae) from India. *Geophytology* 35: 39-44.
- ONRAEDT M., 1979 — Bryophytes de Sri Lanka (Ceylan) IV. Le genre *Colura*. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* 45: 443-452.
- ONRAEDT M., 1991 — Bryophytes des îles Philippines. I. Le genre *Leptolejeunea* (Spruce) Steph. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 70: 157-166.
- PAGÁN F.M., 1939b — A preliminary list of the hepaticae of Puerto Rico including Vieques and Mona Island (continued). *The bryologist* 42: 37-50.
- PARIS E.G., 1906 — Hépatiques de Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Revue bryologique* 33: 27-29.
- PARIS E. G., 1908 — Hépatiques de la Nouvelle-Caledonie (2^e art.). *Revue bryologique* 35: 62.
- PARIS E.G., 1909 — Hépatiques de Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Revue yologique* 36: 45.
- PARIS E.G., 1910a — Hépatiques de Nouvelle-Calédonie (3^e art.). *Revue bryologique* 37: 128-132.
- PARIS E.G., 1910b — Florule bryologique et hepaticologique de l'île des Pins (Kunie). *Revue bryologique* 37: 34-42.
- PÄTSCH R., HENTSCHEL J., LINARES-PALOMINO R., ZHU R.-L. & HEINRICHS J., 2010 — Diversification and taxonomy of the Liverwort *Jubula* Dumort. (Jungermanniopsida: Porellales) inferred from nuclear and chloroplast DNA. *Systematic botany* 35: 6-12.
- PEARSON W.H., 1922 — A systematic account of the plants collected in New Caledonia and Isle of Pins by Mr. R. H. Compton, M. A. in 1914. Part III. Cryptogams. *Journal of the linnean society. Botany* 46: 13-44.
- PEROLD S.M., 1999 — *Flora of Southern Africa. Hepatophyta. Part 1: Marchantiopsida. Fascicle 1: Marchantiidae*. Pretoria : National Botanical Institute.
- PFEIFFER T., 2000 — Molecular relationship of Hymenophyton species (Metzgeriideae, Hepaticophytina) in New Zealand and Tasmania. Studies in austral temperate rain forest bryophytes 5. *New Zealand journal of botany* 38: 415-424.
- PIIPPO S., 1984a — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. III. Haplomitriaceae, Lepicoleaceae, Herbertaceae, Pseudolepicoleaceae. *Annales botanici Fennici* 21: 21-48.
- PIIPPO S., 1984b — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. VI. Lepidoziaceae subfam. Lepidozioidae, Calypogeiacae, Adelanthaceae. *Annales botanici Fennici* 21: 309-335.
- PIIPPO S., 1985a — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. X. Jackiellaceae, Scapaniaceae, Arnelliaceae and Acrobolbaceae (Hepaticae). *Acta botanica Fennica* 131: 89-97.
- PIIPPO S., 1985b — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XII. Geocalycaceae (Hepaticae). *Acta botanica Fennica* 131: 129-167.
- PIIPPO S., 1986 — A monograph of *Lepidolejeunea* and *Luteolejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae: Hepaticae). *Acta botanica Fennica* 132: 1-69.
- PIIPPO S., 1988 — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XXIII. Treubiaceae, Allisoniaceae and Makinoaceae (Metzgeriales, Hepaticae). *Annales botanici Fennici* 25: 159-164.
- PIIPPO S., 1989a — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XXX. Plagiochilaceae (Hepaticae). *Annales botanici Fennici* 26: 183-236.
- PIIPPO S., 1989b — The bryophytes of Sabah (North Borneo) with specieal reference to the BRYOTROP transect of Mount Kinabalu. III. Geocalycaceae (Hepaticae). *Willdenowia* 18: 513-527.
- PIIPPO S., 1991a — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XXXIX. Fossombronia (Fossombroniaceae) and Metzgeria (Metzgeriaceae). *Acta botanica Fennica* 143: 1-22.
- PIIPPO S., 1991b — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XL. Acromastigum and Hygrolembidium (Lepidoziaceae subfam. Bazzanioideae and. *Acta botanica Fennica* 143: 23-34.

- PIIPPO S. & TAN B.C., 1992 — Novelties for the Philippine hepatic flora. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 72: 117-126.
- PIIPPO S., 1993 — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. LIV. Anthocerophyta. *Acta botanica Fennica* 148: 27-51.
- PIIPPO S., HE X.-L., KOPONEN T. & REDFEARN P. & LI J.-X., 1998 — Hepaticae from Yunnan, China, with a checklist of Yunnan Hepaticae and Anthocerotae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 84: 135-158.
- PIIPPO S., HE X.-L., JUSLÉN A., TAN B.C., MURPHY D.H. & PÓCS T., 2002 — Hepatic and hornwort flora of Singapore. *Annales botanici Fennici* 39: 101-128.
- PÓCS T., TIXIER P. & JOVET-AST S., 1967 — Adatok Észak-Vietnam mohaflórájához. II. Seconde contribution à la bryoflore du Nord Vietnam. *Botanikai közlemények* 54: 27-38.
- PÓCS T., 1969 — A short survey of the *Bazzania* of North Viet-Nam. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 32: 79-94.
- PÓCS T., 1984a — Present knowledge on *Aphanolejeunea* Evans. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 55: 307-313.
- PÓCS T., 1984b — Synopsis of the African Lepidoziaceae K. Müll. In: Váňa J. (ed.): *Proceedings of the Third Meeting of the Bryologists from Central and East Europe*. Praha: Univerzita Karlova, pp. 107-119.
- PÓCS T., 1988 — Biogeography of the Cuban bryophyte flora. *Taxon* 37: 615-621.
- PÓCS T., MIZUTANI M. & PIIPPO S., 1994 — Bryophyte Flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua-New-Guinea LXV. Preliminary Contributions on Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae). I. *Annales botanici Fennici* 31: 179-190.
- PÓCS T. & PIIPPO S., 1999 — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. LXIV. *Aphanolejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae). *Acta botanica Fennica* 165: 85-102.
- PÓCS T. & STREIMANN H., 1999 — Epiphyllous liverworts from Queensland, Australia. *Bryobrothera* 5: 165-172.
- PÓCS T. & NINH T., 2005 — Contribution to the bryoflora of Vietnam, VI. On the liverwort flora of Vu Quang Nature Reserve. *Acta botanica Hungarica* 47: 151-171.
- PÓCS T., 2006 — Contributions to the bryoflora of Australia, II. On the Australasian “Tuyamaelloideae” (Lejeuneaceae) with the description of *Austrolejeunea*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 99: 185-195.
- PÓCS T. & STREIMANN H., 2006 — Contributions to the bryoflora of Australia, I. *Tropical bryology* 27: 19.
- PÓCS T., 2008a — Bryophytes from the Fiji Islands, IV. The genus *Frullania* Radde (Jungermanniopsida), I., with description of *F. vivipara* Pócs, spec. nov. *Fieldiana, Botany* 47: 147-158.
- PÓCS T., 2008b — Bryophytes from the Fiji Islands, III. The genus *Phaeolejeunea* Mizut. (Lejeuneaceae), with detailed description of *P. amicorum* (Hürl.) Pócs. *Fieldiana, Botany* 47: 139-145.
- PÓCS T. & BERNECKER A., 2009 — Knowledge of *Aphanolejeunea* (Jungermanniopsida) after 25 years. *Polish botanical journal* 54: 1-11.
- PÓCS T., 2010a — *Myriocoleopsis* in southeast Asia. *Tropical bryology* 31: 123-125.
- PÓCS T., 2010b — On some new or less known *Lejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Jungermanniopsida) species in tropical Africa. East African Bryophytes, XXVII. *Nova Hedwigia, Beiheft* 138: 97-114.
- PÓCS T., 2010c — East African Bryophytes XXVI. New records from Mayotte (Maore) Island (French Comoro). *Acta bryolichenologica Asiatica* 3: 105-114.
- POTEMKIN A.D., 2002 — Phylogenetic system and classification of the family Scapaniaceae Mig. emend. Potemkin (Hepaticae). *Annales botanici Fennici* 39: 309-334.
- PREUSSING M., OLSSON S., SCHÄFER-VERWIMP A., WICKETT N.J., WICKE S., QUANDT D. & NEBEL M., 2010 — New insights in the evolution of the liverwort family Aneuraceae (Metzgeriales, Marchantiophyta), with emphasis on the genus *Lobatiriccardia*. *Taxon* 59: 1424-1440.
- PURSELL R. A. & REESE W. D., 1982 — The mosses reported from New Caledonia. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 53: 449-482.
- RAMSAY H.P. & CAIRNS A., 2004 — Habitat, distribution and the phytogeographical affinities of mosses in the Wet Tropics bioregion, north-east Queensland, Australia. *Cunninghamia* 8: 371-408.
- REINER-DREHWALD M.E., 1994 — Las Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae) de Misiones, Argentina II. *Cololejeunea*. *Tropical bryology* 9: 79-88.
- RENNER M.A.M. & BROWN E.A., 2008 — *Mnioloma* (Calypogeiae: Jungermanniopsida) in Australasia: how many species are there? *Fieldiana, Botany* 47: 159-174.
- RENNER M.A.M. & DE LANGE P.J., 2009 — *Radula multiflora* Gottsche ex Schiffn. – a new record for the Chatham Islands, New Zealand. *Australasian bryological newsletter* 57: 12-13.

- RICO R. & PÓCS T., 2004 — Briofitos de las tierras altas de la Guayana Venezolana: hepáticas del Roraima-tepui I. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 25: 249-269.
- RODWAY L., 1917 — Tasmanian Bryophyta. II. Hepaticas. *Papers and proceedings of the royal society of Tasmania* 1916: 51-143.
- SASS-GYARMATI A., 2003 — Records on the distribution of Ptychanthoideae (subfam. of Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae) in Australia. *Tropical bryology* 24: 21-31.
- SCHÄFER-VERWIMP A., 2006 — A new species of *Diplasiolejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Jungermanniopsida) from Sumatra, and a key for the genus in Asia. *Herzogia* 19: 239-244.
- SCHIFFNER V., 1890 — Lebermoose (Hepaticae), mit Zugrundelegung der von Dr. A. C. M. Gottsche ausgeführten Vorarbeiten. In: Naumann F.C. (ed.); *Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" in der Jahren 1874 bis 1877 unter kommando des Kapitän zur See Freiherrn von Schleinitz*, Vol. IV. Berlin [1889], pp. 1-45.
- SCHIFFNER V., 1898 — *Conspectus Hepaticarum Archipelagi Indici*. Batavia: Staatsdruckerei, 382 pp.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1963 — Studies in antipodal Hepaticae I. Annotated key to the genera of antipodal Hepaticae with special reference to New Zealand and Tasmania. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 26: 185-309.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1964a — Studies on antipodal Hepaticae. IV. Metzgeriales. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 27: 183-216.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1964b — Studies on antipodal Hepaticae VI. The suborder Perssonellinae: morphology, anatomy and possible evolution. *Bulletin of the Torrey botanical club* 91: 479-490.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1965 — Studies on Hepaticae XVI. The morphology and systematic position of the suborder Pleuroziinae. *Transactions of the British bryological society* 4: 794-800.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1969 — Problems of the antipodal distribution in lower land plants. *Taxon* 18: 46-91.
- SCHUSTER R.M. & SCOTT G.A.M., 1969 — A study of the family Treubiaceae (Hepaticae; Metzgeriales). *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 32: 219-257.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1970 — Studies on Antipodal Hepaticae, III. *Jubulopsis* Schuster, *Neohattoria* Kamimura and *Amphijubula* Schuster. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 33: 266-304.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1972 — Studies on Cephaloziellaceae. *Nova Hedwigia* 22 "1971": 121-265.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1980 — *The Hepaticae and Anthocerotae of North America*. vol. IV. New York: Columbia University Press.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1984 — Phytogeography of the Bryophyta. In: Schuster R.M. (ed.); *New Manual of Bryology*, vol. 2. Nichinan: Hattori Botanical Laboratory, pp. 463-626.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1985 — Austral Hepaticae, XIX. Some taxa new to New Zealand and New Caledonia. *Phytologia* 56: 449-464.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1987 — Phylogenetic studies on Jungermanniidae, II. Mastigophoraceae and Chaetophyllopsidaceae. *Memoirs of the New York botanical garden* 45: 733-748.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1992a — *The Hepaticae and Anthocerotae of North America*. V. New York: Columbia University Press.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1992b — *The Hepaticae and Anthocerotae of North America*. VI. New York: Columbia University Press.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1997 — On a new, microphyllous New Caledonian *Acromastigum* (Lepidoziaceae). *Nova Hedwigia* 64: 613-620.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 1999 — Studies on Hepaticae LXVI. Lepidoziaceae subfam. Zoopsisoidae (3): *Zoopsisidella*. *Nova Hedwigia* 69: 101-150.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 2000 — Austral Hepaticae, Part. 1. *Nova Hedwigia, Beiheft* 118: 1-524.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 2001 — Revisionary studies on austral Acrobolbaceae, I. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 90: 97-166.
- SCHUSTER R.M., 2002 — Austral Hepaticae, part II. *Nova Hedwigia, Beiheft* 119: 1-606.
- SCOTT G.A.M. & BRADSHAW J.A., 1985 — Australian liverworts (Hepaticae): Annotated List of Binomials and check-list of Published Species with Bibliography. *Brunonia* 8: 1-171.
- SCOTT G.A.M. & PIKE D.C., 1988 — Revisionary notes on *Fossombronia*. *The bryologist* 91: 193-201.
- SIM-SIM M., 1999 — The genus *Frullania* Raddi (Hepaticae) in Portugal and Madeira. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 20: 83-144.
- SINGH A.P., KUMAR D. & NATH V., 2008 — Studies on the genera *Frullania* Raddi and *Jubula* Dum. from Meghalaya (India): Eastern Himalayas. *Taiwania* 53: 51-84.
- SO M.L. & ZHU R.L., 1999 — A new taxon in *Cololejeunea* subgenus *Chondriolejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae) from Yunnan, China. *Botanica Helvetica* 109: 193-198.
- SO M.L., 2000a — Studies on *Plagiochila* (Hepaticae) in Australasia and the Pacific II. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 21: 223-231.

- SO M.L., 2000b — *Plagiochila* sect. *Contiguae* (Hepaticae) in Australasia and the Pacific, with description of *Plagiochila subjavanica* sp. nov. *Australian systematic botany* 13: 803-815.
- SO M.L., 2000c — *Plagiochila* sect. *Plagiochila* (Hepaticae) in SE Asia and Melanesia, with description of two new species. *New Zealand journal of botany* 38: 387-394.
- SO M.L., 2001a — On several little known species of *Plagiochila* in Australasia and the Pacific with description of *Plagiochila sublyallii* sp. nov. from Papua New. *New Zealand journal of botany* 39: 109-114.
- SO M.L., 2001b — On *Plagiochila* section *Cobanae* Carl in Asia and Melanesia. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 22: 179-186.
- SO M.L., 2001c — *Plagiochila* (Hepaticae, Plagiochilaceae) in China. *Systematic botany monographs* 60: 1-214.
- SO M.L., 2001d — Recognized species of *Plagiochila* in Australasia and some island groups of the Pacific Ocean. *New Zealand journal of botany* 39: 395-421.
- SO M.L., 2001e — Studies on *Plagiochila* subgenus *Metaplagiochila* (Plagiochilaceae, Hepaticae). *Australian systematic botany* 14: 677-688.
- SO M.L. & GROLLE R., 2001 — On *Plagiochila* subgenus *Plagiochila* section *Abietinae* (Hepaticae). *Systematic botany* 26: 459-469.
- SO M.L., 2002a — The genus *Porella* (Porellaceae, Hepaticae) in Australasia and the South Pacific. *Systematic botany* 27: 4-13.
- SO M.L., 2002b — *Metzgeria submarginata* sp. nov., a “new” species from Australia and New Zealand. *New Zealand journal of botany* 40: 201-205.
- SO M.L., 2002c — *Metzgeria* (Hepaticae) in Australasia and the Pacific. *New Zealand journal of botany* 40: 603-627.
- SO M.L., 2003a — The genus *Herbertus* (Hepaticae) in Australasia and the South Pacific. *Systematic botany* 28: 12-23.
- SO M.L., 2003b — The genus *Metzgeria* (Hepaticae) in Asia. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 94: 159-177.
- SO M.L., 2003c — *Schistochila* (Hepaticae) in Oceania. *New Zealand journal of botany* 41: 255-275.
- SO M.L., 2004 — Studies on the type specimens of *Odontoschisma* (Hepaticae) in Asia and the Pacific. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 95: 249-261.
- SO M.L., 2006 — *Radula* (Radulaceae, Marchantiophyta) in the South Pacific. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 99: 207-232.
- SÖDERSTRÖM L., GRADSTEIN S.R. & HAGBORG A., 2010 — Checklist of hornworts and liverworts for Java. *Phytotaxa* 9: 53-149.
- SÖDERSTRÖM L., HAGBORG A., PÓCS T., SASS-GYARMATI A., BROWN E., VON KONRAT M. & RENNER M.A.M. 2011 — Checklist of hornworts and liverworts of Fiji. *Telopea*, in press.
- STEPHANI F., 1884 — Die gattung *Radula* (fortsetzung). *Hedwigia* 23: 145-159.
- STEPHANI F., 1889 — Hepaticae Australiae 2. *Hedwigia* 28: 155-175.
- STEPHANI F., 1893 — Hepaticarum species novae. III. *Hedwigia* 32: 204-214.
- STEPHANI F., 1894a — Hepaticarum species novae VI. *Hedwigia* 33: 137-169.
- STEPHANI F., 1894b — Hepaticarum species novae V. *Hedwigia* 33: 1-10.
- STEPHANI F., 1895a — Hepaticarum species novae VII. *Hedwigia* 34: 43-65.
- STEPHANI F., 1895b — Hepaticarum species novae VIII. *Hedwigia* 34: 232-253.
- STEPHANI F., 1896 — Hepaticarum species novae IX. *Hedwigia* 35: 73-140.
- STEPHANI F., 1898a — Species Hepaticarum 1. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier* 6: 309-343.
- STEPHANI F., 1898b — Species Hepaticarum 1. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier* 6(10): 757-799.
- STEPHANI F., 1899a — Species Hepaticarum 1. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier* 7(7): 518-533.
- STEPHANI F., 1899b — Species Hepaticarum 1. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier* 7(10): 727-764.
- STEPHANI F., 1899c — Species Hepaticarum 1. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier* 7: 927-956.
- STEPHANI F., 1900 — Species Hepaticarum 1. *Mémoires de l'herbier Boissier suite au Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier* 11: 1-49.
- STEPHANI F., 1901 — Species Hepaticarum 2. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 1: 1022-1151.
- STEPHANI F., 1902 — Species Hepaticarum 2. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 2: 454-474.
- STEPHANI F., 1903a — Species Hepaticarum 2. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 3: 98-129.
- STEPHANI F., 1903b — Species Hepaticarum 2. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 3: 522-537.
- STEPHANI F., 1903c — Species Hepaticarum 2. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 3: 959-974.
- STEPHANI F., 1904 — Species Hepaticarum 2. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 4: 18-32.
- STEPHANI F., 1905 — Species Hepaticarum 3. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 5(12): 1129-1144.
- STEPHANI F., 1906 — Species Hepaticarum 3. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 6(11): 935-966.
- STEPHANI F., 1907a — Species Hepaticarum 3. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 7(8): 683-698.
- STEPHANI F., 1907b — Species Hepaticarum 3. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 7(10): 837-852.
- STEPHANI F., 1908a — Hépatiques de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et du Tonkin. *Revue bryologique* 35: 28-35.

- STEPHANI F., 1908b — Species Hepaticarum 3. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 8(3): 205-220.
- STEPHANI F., 1908c — Species Hepaticarum 3. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 8(10): 745-776.
- STEPHANI F., 1908d — Species Hepaticarum 3. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 8(11): 837-866.
- STEPHANI F., 1908e — Species Hepaticarum 3. *Bulletin de l'herbier Boissier*, série 2, 8(12): 941-966.
- STEPHANI F., 1909a — *Species Hepaticarum* 3. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1909b — *Species Hepaticarum* 4. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1910 — *Species Hepaticarum* 4. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1911a — *Species Hepaticarum* 4. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1911b — Hepaticae. In: Reichinger K., Botanische und Zoologische Ergebnisse einer Wissenschaftlichen Forschungsreise nach den Samoa-Inseln, den Neu-guinea-Archipel und den Salomoninseln von März bis Dezember 1905. *Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien. Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Klasse. Denkschriften* 88: 32-35.
- STEPHANI F., 1912a — *Species Hepaticarum* 4. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1912b — *Species Hepaticarum* 5. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1913 — *Species Hepaticarum* 5. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1914a — Hepaticae. In: Sarasin F. & Roux J. (eds), *Nova Caledonia, Forschungen in Neu-Caledonien und auf den Loyalty-Inseln*, B. Botanik 1. Weisbaden: C. W. Kreidels Verlag, pp. 3-19.
- STEPHANI F., 1914b — *Species Hepaticarum* 5. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1915 — *Species Hepaticarum* 5. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1916 — *Species Hepaticarum* 5. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1917a — *Species Hepaticarum* 5. Genève & Bale, George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1917b — *Species Hepaticarum* 6. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1918 — *Species Hepaticarum* 6. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1921 — *Species Hepaticarum* 6. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1922 — *Species Hepaticarum* 6. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1923 — *Species Hepaticarum* 6. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STEPHANI F., 1924 — *Species Hepaticarum* 6. Genève & Bale: George & Cie.
- STOTLER R.E., BRAY J.R. jr, CARGILL D.C., KRAYESKY D. & CRANDALL-STOTLER B.J., 2003 — Typifications in the genus *Fossombronia* (Marchantiophyta). *The bryologist* 106: 130-142.
- STOTLER R.E. & CRANDALL-STOTLER B., 2005 — A revised classification of the Anthocerotophyta and a checklist of the hornworts of North America, north of Mexico. *The bryologist* 108: 16-26.
- STREIMANN H., 2000 — Australasia, a regional overview. In T. Hallingbäck & N. Hodgetts (eds), *Mosses, liverworts, and hornwort: status survey and conservation action plan for bryophytes*. Gland and Cambridge: IUCN, pp. 22-27.
- SZABÓ A., 1997 — Data on the epiphyllous liverwort flora of West-Borneo. *Abstracta botanica (Budapest)* 21: 169-172.
- THÉRIOT I., 1910 — Diagnoses d'espèces et de variétés nouvelles de mousses (7^e article). Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bulletin de l'académie internationale de géographie botanique* 19: 96-104.
- THÉRIOT I., 1911 — Diagnoses d'espèces et de variétés nouvelles de mousses (8^e article). Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bulletin de l'académie internationale de géographie botanique* 21: 1-7.
- THIERS B.M., 1983 — Index to the genera and species of Hepaticae described by William Mitten. *Brittonia* 35: 271-300.
- THIERS B.M., 1985 — Branching in Lejeuneaceae III. Ptychanthoideae. *Nova Hedwigia, Beiheft* 80: 31-61.
- THIERS B.M., 1986 — Branching in Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae) IV. Lejeuneoideae. *Nova Hedwigia* 42: 237-275.
- THIERS B.M. & GRADSTEIN S.R., 1989 — Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae) of Australia. I. Subfamily Ptychanthoideae. *Memoirs of the New York botanical garden* 52: 1-79.
- THIERS B.M., 1990 — An overview of the Lejeuneaceae of Australia. *Tropical bryology* 2: 273-283.
- THIERS B.M., 1992a — A re-evaluation of *Cheilolejeunea* subgenus *Xenolejeunea*. *Tropical bryology* 5: 10-21.
- THIERS B.M., 1992b — New Species of *Cheilolejeunea* and *Otolejeunea* (Hepaticae, Lejeuneaceae) from Australia. *Brittonia* 44: 160-165.
- THIERS B.M., 1993 — A monograph of *Pleurozia* (Hepaticae, Pleuroziaceae). *The bryologist* 96: 517-554.
- THOUVENOT L. & BARDAT J., 2010 — Liste actualisée et annotée des mousses de Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 31: 163-197.
- TIXIER P., 1966 — Bryophytæ Indosinicae. A preliminary contribution to the Bryoflora of Angkor (Cambodia). *Natural history bulletin of the Siam society* 21: 129-133.
- TIXIER P., 1969 — Bryophytæ Neocaldonicae a M Schmid lectæ. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* "1968", 36: 297-299.

- TIXIER P., 1970 — Bryophytæ Indosinicae. Bryophytes from Thai Tenasserim. *Natural history bulletin of the Siam society* 23: 541-559.
- TIXIER P., 1972 — Mousses exotiques. *Bulletin du muséum national d'histoire naturelle, Botanique*, sér. 3, 4(48): 89-98.
- TIXIER P., 1973a — Mousses exotiques. *Bulletin du muséum national d'histoire naturelle, Botanique*, sér. 3, 10(190): 73-86.
- TIXIER P., 1973b — Bryophytæ Indosinicae. Liverworts collected in Thailand. *Natural history bulletin of the Siam society* 24: 449-456.
- TIXIER P., 1974a — *Jovetastella* (Lejeuneaceae, Paradoxae) genre nouveau. *Revue bryologique et lichenologique* "1973", 39: 661-663.
- TIXIER P., 1974b — Bryophytes exotiques: bryophytes des Nouvelle-Hebrides (Expédition de la Royal Society). *Bulletin du muséum national d'histoire naturelle, Botanique*, sér. 3, 16(269): 33-35.
- TIXIER P., 1974c — Adaptations epiphyllles chez les bryophytes: *Ephemeropsis tibodensis* Goeb. et *Metzgeriopsis pusilla* Goeb. *Bulletin de la société botanique de France* 121: 299-311.
- TIXIER P., 1975a — Contribution à l'étude de l'hépaticologie africaine. I. Récoltes en bordure du Golfe de Guinée (Cameroun et Gabon). *Annales de la faculté des arts, lettres et sciences du Yaondé* 20: 3-10.
- TIXIER P., 1975b — Bryophytæ Indosinicae — XXIII. A preliminary contribution to the knowledge of the coastal southern bryoflora of Cambodia. *Natural history bulletin of the Siam society* 26: 1-24.
- TIXIER P., 1976 — Contribution a l'étude du genre *Cololejeunea* V. Quelques espèces de la région indopacifique. *Botaniska notiser* 128 "1975": 425-431.
- TIXIER P., 1977 — Lejeuneaceae from Sri Lanka collected by D. D. Trivegadum (1974). *Ceylon journal of science, biological sciences* 12: 85-88.
- TIXIER P., 1978 — Contribution a l'étude du genre *Cololejeunea* IV — Le sous genre *Taeniolejeunea* (Zwickel) Benedix en Malaisie. *Nova Hedwigia* 29: 1025-1042.
- TIXIER P., 1979 — Contribution à l'étude du genre *Cololejeunea*. Les Cololejeunoïdées de Nouvelle Caledonie. *Nova Hedwigia* 31: 721-787.
- TIXIER P., 1980a — Deux nouveaux genres de Lejeuneacees, *Otolejeunea* Grolle et P. Tx. et *Allorgella* P. Tx. *Nova Hedwigia* 32: 607-622.
- TIXIER P., 1980b — Contribution to the bryological knowledge of Malaysia. III. Cameroon Highlands, mosses and epiphyllous liverworts. *Nova Hedwigia* 32: 377-392.
- TIXIER P., 1980c — Bryophyta indosinica. XXIV. Cambodian bryoflora. Collections from Phnom Hulen. *Nova Hedwigia* 32: 369-376.
- TIXIER P., 1981 — La notion d'espèce chez le genre *Cololejeunea*. La complexe *Cololejeunea floccosa* (Lehm. & Lindenb.) Schiffn. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie-Lichenologie* 2: 47-76.
- TIXIER P., 1982 — Une nouvelle espèce pour le genre *Jovetastella*: *J. aurantia*. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie-Lichenologie* 3: 29-31.
- TIXIER P., 1983 — Contributions to the knowledge of Pacific Lejeuneaceae. II. *Cheilolejeunea (Xenolejeunea) huerlimannii* sp. nov. *Miscellanea bryologica et lichenologica* 9: 184-185.
- TIXIER P., 1984a — Contribution à l'étude du genre *Diplasiolejeunea* (Spruce) Schiffn. 4. La Section *Villaumeae* sur la côte est de Madagascar. *Acta botanica Hungarica* 30: 11-26.
- TIXIER P., 1984b — La notion d'espèce dans le genre *Cololejeunea*. Le complexe *Cololejeunea longifolia* (Mitt.) Ben. est-il monotypique? *Cryptogamie, Bryologie-Lichenologie* 5: 111-125.
- TIXIER P., 1985a — A propos du genre *Bazzania* en Nouvelle-Calédonie récoltes de H. S. Mac Kee. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie-Lichenologie* 6: 177-180.
- TIXIER P., 1985b — Contribution à la connaissance des Cololejeunoïdeae. *Bryophytorum bibliotheca* 27: 1-439.
- TIXIER P., 1986 — Bryophyta exotica, VIII. Bryophytes de Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie-Lichenologie* 7: 225-234.
- TIXIER P., 1988 — Le domaine lémuro-australasiens intérêt biogéographique de deux espèces nouvelles. *Nova Hedwigia* 46: 373-383.
- TROLL W., 1930 — Über *Hymenophyllum* Dum. und seine Verbreitung im indo-malayischen und australen Florenreich. *Flora* 125: 156-216.
- UDAR R. & KUMAR A., 1985 — The family Cephaloziellaceae in south India. *Geophytology* 15: 141-145.
- VAN SLAGEREN M., 1985 — A taxonomic monograph of the genera *Brachiolejeunea* and *Frullanioides*. *Mededelse botanische museum en herbarium van de Rijks Universiteit te Utrecht* 544: 7-205.
- VÁÑA J., 1970 — Eine neue Lebermoosart aus Neukaledonien. *Österreichische botanische Zeitschrift* 118: 233-236.

- VÁŇA J., 1973a — Studien über die Jungermannioideae (Hepaticae). 2. *Jungermannia* subg. *Jungermannia*. *Folia geobotanica et phytotaxonomica* 8: 255-309.
- VÁŇA J., 1973b — Lebermoose aus Neuguinea. 10. *Jungermannia*. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 37: 185-190.
- VÁŇA J., 1973c — Miscellaneous notes on the Asiatic Jungermannioideae II. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 36 "1972": 57-74.
- VÁŇA J., 1975a — Studien über die Jungermannioideae (Hepaticae). 8. *Jungermannia* subg. *Plectocolea* und *Solenostoma* in Australien, Neuseeland und Ozeanien. *Folia Geobotanica et phytotaxonomica* 10: 277-323.
- VÁŇA J., 1975b — The genus *Anastrophyllum* in New Guinea. *Miscellanea bryologica et lichenologica* 7: 25-27.
- VÁŇA J. & INOUE H., 1983 — Studies in Taiwan Hepaticae. V. Jungermanniaceae. *Bulletin of the national science museum, Tokyo. Series B, Botany* 9: 125-142.
- VÁŇA J. & PIIPPO S., 1989a — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XXIX. Jungermanniaceae and Gymnomitraceae (Hepaticae). *Annales botanici Fennici* 26: 107-125.
- VÁŇA J. & PIIPPO S., 1989b — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XXXI. Cephaloziaceae subfam. Allobiolioidae, Cephaloziellaceae, Antheliaceae and Lophoziaceae (Hepaticae). *Annales botanici Fennici* 26: 263-290.
- VÁŇA J., 1991a — The bryophytes of Sabah (North Borneo) with special reference to the BRYOTROP transect of Mt. Kinabalu. XIII. Jungermanniaceae (Hepaticopsida). *Willdenowia* 20: 171-183.
- VÁŇA J., 1991b — The bryophytes of Sabah (North Borneo) with special reference to the BRYOTROP transect of Mt. Kinabalu. XV. Lophoziaceae (Hepaticae). *Willdenowia* 20: 199-219.
- VÁŇA J., 1992 — The bryophytes of Sabah (North Borneo) with special reference to the BRYOTROP transect of Mount Kinabalu. XVI. Cephaloziellaceae and Jackiellaceae (Hepaticae). *Willdenowia* 22: 167-169.
- VÁŇA J., PIIPPO S. & KOPONEN T., 2005 — Bryophyte flora of Hunan Province, China, 6. Jungermanniaceae and Gymnomitraceae (Hepaticae). *Acta botanica Fennica* 178: 57-78.
- VERDOORN F., 1930a — Die Frullaniaceae der Indomalesischen Inseln (De Frullaniaceis VII). *Annales bryologici supplement* 1: 1-187.
- VERDOORN F., 1930b — Revision der von Ozeanien angeführten Frullaniaceae (De Frullaniaceis VIII). *Nederlandsch Kruidkundig Archief. Verslagen en Mededelingen der Nederlandsche Botanische Vereeniging* 1930: 155-175.
- VERDOORN F., 1934a — Die Frullaniaceis XIV. Revision der von Ozeanien, Australien und Neuseeland angeführten Lejeuneaceae Holostipae. *Blumea* 1: 216-240.
- VERDOORN F., 1934b — Die Frullaniaceis XV. Die Lejeuneaceae Holostipae der Indomalaya unter Berücksichtigung sämtlicher aus Asien, Australien, Neuseeland und Ozeanien angeführten Arten. *Annales bryologici supplement* 4: 40-192.
- VILLARREAL J.C., GOFFINET B., DUFF R.J. & CARGILL D.C., 2010 — Phylogenetic delineation of *Nothoceros* and *Megaceros*. *The bryologist* 113: 106-113.
- VON KONRAT M.J. & BRAGGINS J.E., 1999 — The epiphyllous habit in the hepatic genus *Frullania*. *Tropical bryology* 17: 103-113.
- VON KONRAT M., BRAGGINS J.E., ASAKAWA Y. & TOYOTA M., 2006 — *Frullania chevalieri* (Jubulaceae) in New Zealand, with a reassessment of *Schusterella*. *The bryologist* 109: 141-156.
- VON KONRAT M., HAGBORG A., SÖDERSTRÖM L., MUTKE J., RENNER M., GRADSTEIN S.R., ENGEL J., ZHU R.-L. & PICKERING J., 2008a — Early Land Plants Today: Global Patterns of Liverwort Diversity, Distribution and Floristic knowledge. In: Mohamed H., Baki B.B., Nasrulhaq-Boyce A., Lee P.K.Y. (eds.), *Bryology in the New Millennium*. Kuala Lumpur: University of Malaya, pp. 425-438.
- VON KONRAT M., RENNER M., SÖDERSTRÖM L., HAGBORG A. & MUTKE J., 2008b — Early Land Plant Today: Species diversity and the relationship with higher taxonomy and higher plants. *Fieldiana: Botany, n.s.* 47: 91-104.
- VON KONRAT M., SÖDERSTRÖM L. & HAGBORG A., 2010a — The Early Land Plant Today (ELPT): A community-driven effort and a new partnership with *Phytotaxa*. *Phytotaxa* 9: 11-21.
- VON KONRAT M.J., SÖDERSTRÖM L., HAGBORG A., CROSBY M.R. & ENGEL J.J., 2010b — Early Land Plants Today: Index of liverworts & hornworts 2006-2008. *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 31: 3-30.
- WIGGINTON M.J. & GROLLE R., 1996 — Catalogue of the Hepaticae and Anthocerotae of Sub-saharan Africa. *Bryophytorum bibliotheca* 50: 1-267.
- WIGGINTON M.J., 2002 — Checklist and distribution of the liverworts and hornworts of sub-Saharan Africa, including the East African Islands. *Tropical bryology research reports* 3: 1-88.

- WIGGINTON M.J., 2006 — Bryophytes of St Helena, South Atlantic Ocean. 1. Three new species of *Cololejeunea* (Jungermanniales, Lejeuneaceae), *C. dianae* sp. nov., *C. sanctae-helenae* sp. nov. and *S. grossstylo* sp. nov. *Journal of bryology* 28: 363-373.
- WIGGINTON M.J., 2009 — Checklist and distribution of the liverworts and hornworts of sub-Saharan Africa, including the East African Islands (edition 3, 8 January 2009). *Tropical bryology research reports* 7: 1-114.
- YAMADA K., 1975 — *Radula* collections made by Dr. H. Inoue in Ceylon. *Journal of Japanese botany [Shokubutsu kenkyū zasshi]* 50: 372-378.
- YAMADA K., 1976 — Memoranda of the type specimens of *Radula* taxa from the Southeast Asia (3). *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 40: 453-460.
- YAMADA K., 1979 — A revision of Asian taxa of *Radula*, Hepaticae. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 45: 201-322.
- YAMADA K., 1984 — Notes on new record of three *Radula* species (Hepaticae) from Fiji. *Proceedings of the bryological society of Japan* 3: 181-182.
- YAMADA K., 1985 — *Radula* collections made by Drs. Z. Iwatsuki and N. Kitagawa in New Caledonia. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 58: 111-130.
- YAMADA K., 1999 — Taxonomy of the section *Amentulosae* of genus *Radula* (Radulaceae, Hepaticae). *Haussknechtia, Beiheft* 9: 391-398.
- YAMADA K. & PIIPPO S., 1989 — Bryophyte flora of the Huon Peninsula, Papua New Guinea. XXXII. *Radula* (Radulaceae, Hepaticae). *Annales botanici Fennici* 26: 349-387.
- YANG J.-D. & LIN S.-H., 2009 — *Lejeunea sordida* (Marchantiophyta) newly recorded for Taiwan. *Bryological research [Sentairui Kenkyū]* 9: 388-390.
- YANO O., 2004 — Novas ocorrências de briófitas para vários estados do Brasil. *Acta Amazonica* 34: 559-576.
- ZANTEN B.O. VAN & GRADSTEIN S.R., 1988 — Experimental dispersal geography of tropical liverworts. *Beiheft zur Nova Hedwigia* 90: 41-94.
- ZANTEN B.O. VAN & PÓCS T., 1981 — Distribution and dispersal of bryophytes. *Advances in bryology* 1: 479-562.
- ZHENG M., SO M.L. & ZHU R.-L., 2005 — Chromosomes and oil bodies of *Plagiochilion* (Plagiochiliaceae, Hepaticae). *Cryptogamie, Bryologie* 26: 109-115.
- ZHU R.-L., 1995 — Notes on some species of the genus *Cololejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae) in China. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 78: 83-109.
- ZHU R.-L. & SO M.L., 1997 — A new record of the genus *Otolejeunea* (Hepaticae, Lejeuneaceae) in subtropical China. *Annales botanici Fennici* 34: 285-289.
- ZHU R.-L. & SO M.L., 1998a — *Tuyamaella serratistipa* S. Hatt. new to the Philippines, with a key to the genus *Tuyamaella* (Hepaticae, Lejeuneaceae). *Journal of bryology* 20: 455-460.
- ZHU R.-L. & SO M.L., 1998b — A new species of *Otolejeunea* (Hepaticae, Lejeuneaceae) Philippines. *Systematic botany* 23: 231-234.
- ZHU R.-L. & SO M.L., 1999a — New records of *Cololejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae) for China and Vietnam. *Botanical bulletin of the academia Sinica* 40: 165-171.
- ZHU R.-L. & SO M.L., 1999b — Additions to the Lejeuneaceae taxa to the hepatic flora of Yunnan, China. *Annales botanici Fennici* 36: 219-229.
- ZHU R.-L. & SO M.L., 2000a — Notes on the taxonomy and distribution of *Lejeunea neelgherriana* and *Tuyamaella serratistipa* (Hepaticae, Lejeuneaceae). *Annales botanici Fennici* 37: 149-153.
- ZHU R.-L. & SO M.L., 2000b — Additions and corrections for Chinese Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae). *Botanical Bulletin of the academia Sinica* 41: 243-250.
- ZHU R.-L. & SO M.L., 2001 — Epiphyllous liverworts of China. *Nova Hedwigia, Beiheft* 121: 1-418.
- ZHU R.-L. & SO M.L., 2002 — Reappraisal of *Cololejeunea angustiflora*, *C. ciliata*, *C. flavicans*, *C. javanica*, and *C. mackeeana* (Hepaticae, Lejeuneaceae). *The bryologist* 105: 431-438.
- ZHU R.-L. & LONG D.G., 2003 — Lejeuneaceae (Hepaticae) from several recent collections from the Himalaya. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 93: 101-115.
- ZHU R.-L., ZHENG M. & ZHAO X., 2004 — Taxonomic studies on the genus *Cololejeunea* (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae). I. Notes on several little known species of Asia and Oceania. *Nova Hedwigia* 79: 527-535.
- ZHU R.-L. & GRADSTEIN S.R., 2005 — Monograph of *Lopholejeunea* (Spruce) Schiffn. (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae) in Asia. *Monographs in systematic botany from the Missouri botanical garden* 74: 1-98.
- ZHU R.-L. & LAI M.-J., 2005 — *Cheilolejeunea decursiva* (Sande Lac.) R. M. Schust. and *C. ventricosa* (Schiffn.) X. L. He (Lejeuneaceae, Hepaticae) new to Australia. *Journal of the Hattori botanical laboratory* 98: 193-203.
- ZHU R.-L., 2006 — *New checklist of Chinese liverworts, hornworts and takakiophytes*. Shanghai: Bryological Laboratory, School of Life Science, East China University, 25 p.